

Back Up Plan #1

The lounge bar...

It was that time of the month, most had money and it was a weekend, the most busiest time of the month, all

tables and couches were fully booked, couples giggled and chatted under the deem lights of the bar. An artist sitting at the front played his guitar and sang famous cover songs setting the mood for the night. Sejo approached a table carrying a tray of shots, she placed the shots on the table, she was serving a man and a woman, a married man...he didn't even take off his ring, she was way too young but not underage, working here she knew almost every married man's side chick. These men had her questioning if she would ever want to be married.

Sejo: is there anything else?

Her: we are good, thanks

She turned around and walked away, she looked at the time, it was almost 10 and she should have been knocking off but this time she didn't get any tips. She had no money for transport and at the rate women get raped and killed at night she didn't want to risk. She put her tray over the counter and sat down, another waiter walked over taking off his apron.

Him: I'm knocking off guys

Sejo: Borrow me P7, I will give you tomorrow.

Him: you owe me P14 already, ija!

He walked away then she took off her apron as another waitress walked over zipping her bag and stopped by the cashier.

Her: see you tomorrow girl

Sejo: the mma borrow me P7, thought I will get a tip today but there were no tips.

Her: when are you going to pay back my P20? Just because I'm not asking you doesn't mean I forgot.

Sejo: I haven't forgotten love, I thought I explained my situation this month.

Her: you cant top on a debt. Bye

She walked out, Sejo smiled embarrassed as other workers looked at her, she turned to the cashier.

Sejo: can you borrow me P7 from the cash register, I have a money box at home. I will tear it and bring back the P7.

Cashier: why didn't you tear it in the morning? I don't want to be in trouble. O ta njesa stock.

Sejo: ok

She walked out of the bar, the cashier and another worker looked at one another and giggled.

Cashier: (lowered her voice) Mxm, akere she is liked by the bosses why doesn't she call them to take her home Waitress: Ke hoo, the other day the manager went on and on about how much of a hard worker she is . I hope she gets mugged so we can breath, Jojo this , Jojo that, mxm makes me sick.

Sejo stepped out of the building, she wasn't sure if it was too dark or it was just her eyes finding it hard to adapt from the lights inside to the darkness outside. She crossed the road heading towards her coworkers who were waiting for a taxi.

Meanwhile the workers noticed her jogging over and looked at one another.

Worker: if she says anything about money don't give her, she should call the boss akere ene she is the favorite.

Worker2: (laughed) she asked me earlier during lunch, told her I'm broke to the core.

Sejo crossed the road as they laughed out loud, she stood a few feet away from them and folded her arms as the chilly breeze planted goosebumps on her arms. A taxi stopped and they got in, it moved over to her..

Driver: aren't you going?

Sejo: I'm waiting for someone

The taxi took off, tears filled her eyes as she waited alone on the side of the road, it was almost half ten. Knowing her father's house was a walking distance, but he just had to marry that woman. A car approached and she waved it down, it stopped and the driver rolled down the window with four other men in the back..

Sejo: sorry, (laughed) I thought you're my brother, (saw lights approaching) that must be him.

Driver: Alright sexy thing, can I have your number?

Sejo: I don't have a phone.

He drove off and she sighed, a group of men approached chatting loudly and whistling listening to a music box, her heart begun pounding as she waved down the car, the driver passed without even a slightest hesitation. The only option would be to cross the road and run back to the bar. She crossed the road pacing and looked back, two guys ran behind her, her heart skipped and her knees got cold weak, she didn't even notice they were running until they were close but she dropped her bag and ran, the lounge bar wasn't far but she couldn't run as quick as she wanted, it felt as if her

butt was pulling her back. One of her shoes came off but she kept running and stepped on something, it hurt so bad but she kept running, one of them tripped her from behind and she fell on her stomach as sang got in her eyes, nose and mouth, before she could scream they covered her mouth laying on top of her. One picked her body as she tried kicking, the other covered her mouth and nose, she tried getting his hand off her mouth but other guys crossed the road and they carried her across the road as a car brightened and honked for them to get off the road....

Guy: (to the driver) ei tsek msono!

The driver rolled down the window and noticed they were carrying a girl down heading down the bridge, he stopped the car and took out his phone then he dialed the police. A brick smashed his window...

guy2: Wa nyela o emetseng? {what are you waiting for?}

He joined the road and drove off as the police picked.

Voice: Maun police, may I help you

Him: I am parked on the other side of the bridge, a group of guys carried a girl under the bridge. Please help her! they smashed my window

Voice: we don't have a car, all our cars are out on patrol, is she in danger or she is walking with them?

Him: kare they were carrying her, she is not their friend. Please help her ke a go kopa. Can I come get the police? I have a car

Voice: we are not authorized to use private cars, we are not insured and if we get injured then agona jaaka puso ekare thusa. I will call them and let them know, those who are patrolling that area will come.

He cut the call and sighed looking back.

Under the bridge..

Meanwhile the group reached the bottom of the bridge and put her down, the other four held her legs and hands, the other covered her mouth while the other stood up unzipping his pants...she managed to free her hand and punched the other, one of them took out a knife and stabbed her on the chest leaving the knife stuck on her as blood rolled down.

Guy1: be fast I want to go in

Guy2: I am next after him, you're the biggest you cone last. Ra go utwa bosula after you

Guy3: I will get the ass then

The guy standing knelt down between her legs as tears rolled on the side of her eyes, as soon as he put his flesh on her rubbing it around looking for her hole, someone approached!

Voice: Police! Stop or else I will shoot you!

They let go of her and ran in different directions, he ran over to her as she leaped up and pulled up her panties.

Man: Run to my car!

He grabbed her hand and ran up the bridge, she slipped on a rock and fell on the knife it sent deeper, unaware of her injury, he pulled her up and they ran towards the car. She got weaker and collapsed next to the car, he opened the front door and put her in then he got in the driver's seat and drove off. He noticed he was still holding the stick he was pointing at the guys as a gun then he threw it out and looked at her. His heart pounded as he looked at blood running down her chest with an okapi knife on her chest.

The hospital

He pulled over into the nearest hospital and carried her in, as soon as he walked through the emergency two

nurses hurried over with bed and he put her down, they pushed her into the emergency room and the doctor hurried in.

Nurse: Go register her at the reception!

He walked to the reception

Receptonsist: Hi, do you have a file with us?

Him: No

Receptionist: Do you have medical aid?

Him: Yes

Receptionist: OK,

She begun typing as he took out his wallet and handed her his medical aid card, she entered his details.

Her: Mr Agape are you also a patient or its just your wife?

Him: Just her, and its not Setswana, its Greek, pronounced Agapè from the bible, as in agape love.

Her: Oh im sorry

Agapè: its ok, so don't you guys claim from the government or something if you help someone who doesn't have a medical aid?

Her: People who don't have medical aid go to a public hospital where they get free help and medication, we are a private hospital. Why are you asking? the person you brought isn't your wife? Isnt she Keagile?

Agapè: she is , I was just asking.

She entered his wife's details...

Him: I will be that side waiting.

Her: ok

Agapè walked towards the emergency room and washed his bloody hands before looking at himself on the mirror, the risk he just took out there, what if they had come back! He sighed and took a seat.

He laid on his back waiting chairs until he dozed off...

In the private room..

The next morning Sejo opened her eyes and noticed a unit of blood hanging next to a drip empty, she looked at her arm with tubes on her and a bandage on her chest. She slowly set up as a little pain struck her then a nurse walked in...

Nurse: (smiled) Hey Mrs Dambe

She frowned confused...

Nurse: your husband left around 4 in the morning when he was told you wouldn't be able to speak because you were medicated before surgery. How are you feeling?

She just stared at the nurse trying to figure out what husband she was talking about, this was definitely a private hospital, too cozy to be a public hospital, not with that TV, WiFi password and all those, she looked at the nurse as she removed the tubes on her and closed her cannula.

Nurse: The doctor wanted to call the police but your husband refused, he said you fell on the knife but he also said you might have been raped and asked us to put you on PEP, his story is not making sense at all, the doctor wanted to wait for you. Do you know what happened?

He must have known if he involved the police then the hospital would know she wasn't the wife and then he would get in trouble for giving false information. Before she could respond the door opened and the man from

last night walked in with a small bag, it had a price tag and he put it on the bed. This Tim he was wearing a suit and he looked so smart...

Him: morning

Nurse: morning

Him: can you excuse us for a minute? Im in a hurry, I

have to be at work in 15 minutes

The nurse walked out, he unzipped the bag and took out a gown and some panties...

Him: I thought you might need these, bought them in the mall before coming here, I hope they will fit you. How are you feeling?

Sejo: I feel better

Him: By the way my name is Agapè and you are my wife for now, that's if you need the medical attention because they wont help you if you're not in my medical aid, so you have to pretend to be my wife. I didn't know how else to help you. I didn't think you would make it if I drove all the way to Letsholathebe. Your name is Mrs Keagile Dambe for your whole stay...I will give you her ID number incase they ask for it, is that ok?

Back Up Plan

#2

The hospital...

Pretending to be his wife? And what would people think when they find out she was pretending to be another woman, but then she needed this good service she would never afford a private hospital, let alone be admitted in one.

Sejo: Ok

He unbuttoned his suit jacket and put his hands in pockets looking at her, the night before he didn't get a chance to really see her face, now he was glad he did this...from this uniform on the chair she was waitress at the lagoon or a chef, but then she was too young to be a chef and most Chefs own at least a Honda fit so she was probably a waitress, a beautiful waitress. He looked at the bandage on her chest and sighed...

Agape: what happened? Do you know them?

Sejo: No, I was hiking, I didn't have money for a taxi.

Agape: what do you do with your salary?

Sejo: I'm saving to pay for a course and I pay rent but I work really hard because I want that promotion.

Agape: why cant your boyfriend walk you home?

Sejo: I don't have any

Agape: are you picky? There is no way in hell you are just single. Beautiful girls are never single, especially working in a busy place like that.

Sejo: Tried dating and the guy wanted to stay at my house all day while I was at work, id buy oros and he would finish it. I had to come home and take out his pee from the bucket because he didn't lift a finger while at home all day. It was draining.

Agape: Ok, how about finding a house closer to work?

Sejo: Expensive

Agape: Its ok, I will work something by the time you get out. (smiled looking in her eyes) I didn't even get your name

She looked away and took a quick deep breath before looking back at him, he had a nice soothing manly voice, he had that authoritative command to his voice, he didn't ask he just told her he will take care of that. He was clean too, and he was very married with a ring on his finger...his wife probably valued him, some women are really lucky. He smelled so good, his cologne had filled the room, it wasn't too strong but you could tell he was taken care off...valued and probably cooked for with

such a good healthy body. The wife was probably beautiful too.

Agape: (smiled) Mrs. Agape? What's your name?

Sejo: (smiled blushing) Sejo is my name

Agape: (smiled) Jojo...(nodded up and down smiling) you are beautiful even when you are not feeling well.

Sejo: (looked down) Thank you

He reached for the plastic he walked in with and took out a box of phone at the bottom together with a sim card.

Agape: Here, activate this, I want to keep checking on you. Call in sick too.

Sejo: thank you so much.

Agape: sure

She looked at the receipt of the phone and the box then she looked at him stunned..

Sejo: wont your wife-

He leaned over pinning his fits on the bed as he whispered in her ear...

Agape: (softly) Don't ever mention or talk about my wife, (brushed his chin on her cheek whispering) I think after stealing her name and using the family funds without her knowledge we have disrespected her enough, and she deserves the respect of never being part of our conversation, don't you think?

He moved his face from her ear and stopped in front of her face as they looked at one another, she could feel his breath going inside her as she breathed in. his eyes dropped to her lips and she swallowed running out of breath with his face all up on her face.

Agape: right?

Sejo: yeah, of course. I will never say anything about her

Agape: (smiled) good girl...

He stepped back and sighed looking at his watch then he grabbed the tv remote and switched it on for her.

Agape: I have to go to work, I will try to see you at lunch if I get a chance. If you have friends please don't let them come here or know anything about this because I don't this reaching my wife. I don't want to hurt or embarrass her like that, whatever I do for you strictly stays between us. Wa itse akere gore ha gotwe motho o

nyetse gotewa jang? {you know what being married means right?}

Sejo: yes

Agape: it means I should have taken you to a public hospital, it means I shouldn't have stolen my wife's identity and given it to you even if it meant saving a life. In marriage you run everything through one another, so I have basically lied and emotionally cheated on my wife, I will feel much better if I get to carry that burden alone because she wouldn't handle it.

Sejo: Nobody will know, I swear.

Agape: good, I have to go, im late. I will call you. I already have that number saved.

Sejo: ok

Agape: you don't call me either, my wife and I have one another's passwords.

Sejo: I understand.

Agape: I hope you do because I wouldn't ever want to be angry with you.

She swallowed and nodded looking at him, he flushed a smile and walked out. She took a deep breath and sighed then she carefully sat up and opened her new phone, she activated everything and added the Wi-Fi password stuck on the tv then she dialed her work.

Voice: Lagoon restaurant, good morning!

Sejo: Hi Tumi, its Jojo...

At the restaurant...

Meanwhile the coworker rolled her eyes..

Her: yes?

Jojo: can I talk to boss? I wont be able to come in, I got mugged last night, im in the hospital and they took my things and phone.

She looked behind her where the boss was talking to other employees asking about Jojo.

Her: He is not here but I will go tell him cause he went outside.

Jojo: I want to tell him myself, just connect me to his office

Her: he is not in the office. Oh he is over there, let me call him.

She blocked the mouth piece of the phone and leaned over to the cashier..

Her: ke mangwaneago, says she got mugged (they giggled) she wants to call in sick

Cashier: tell her the boss said its ok then we keep quiet

Her: yup, and she lost her phone. Boss called her twice saying Jojo would never miss work unless something happened.

Cashier: I will tell him she said she found a job

Her: perfect!

She took a deep breath and unblocked the mouth piece.

Her: oh he is so sad about what happened to you, he says you should get a week off. He says you will come in with the sick leave

Jojo: I knew he will understand, thanks

Her: sure mmata

She hung up as the boss walked over...

Him: has any of you heard from Jojo? Its unlike her to be this late

Cashier: she has an interview somewhere, but you didn't hear it from me. She said if she got hired she will just leave without serving a notice.

Him: what? Jojo would never do that

Waitress: lets see if she will come in today or tomorrow, she switched off her phone for a reason. Legale ka you trust her, we will see

He sighed disappointedly then he tried her phone one more time, it still didn't go through, he shook his head and walked away. Everyone looked at one another and smiled...

In the boardroom...

At noon Agape leaned back biting a pen thoughtfully, it was her lips and mostly her voice, he had never heard a girl speak so slow and soft, he could only imagine her voice in his ear as he filled her tight little pussy. The thought raised his breathing then he grabbed a bottle of water and froze looking at everyone in the board room staring at him.

Agape: what?

Assistant: the budget? We are hoping to hear what the

board of directors decided

Agape: oh, of course

He drunk half the water and clicked on his MacBook then he sat up straight and led the meeting until it was done. As soon as the meeting was over he got up with his MacBook and bottled water, he took out his phone and walked along the passage pressing his phone. Two of his juniors greeted him but he couldn't hear anything as he smiled looking at a picture of Jojo trying to smile on her selfie....but then he was never a chatty kind of guy, he just never could express himself better with a text and the shit just took too long so he called her as he closed the office door.

Jojo: hello?

Agape: (smiled and sat down) Hey, (laughed) wa nkgatha ha o smiler, it makes me smile. You have a baby face

Jojo: (laughed) Now I don't know what to say

Agape: Is there anything you want?

Jojo: no, I didn't know in private hospitals they feed you like royalty

Agape: (laughed) glad you are enjoying the service. I couldn't stop thinking about you, I know it sounds cliché but its true.

Jojo: I couldn't stop thinking about you too, the way you risked your life, how do I thank you enough?

"A little attention would do, be my friend...hang out with me, go on work trips with me, tell me when you need things, I miss feeling needed...I want to be your hero even if its for a few stolen moments. The look on your face when you saw what I got you was so good," but of course he wouldn't say it out loud.

Jojo: how can I thank you?

Agape: (smiled) Be yourself, I like you. I shouldn't like you so quick but you just took me by-(sighed) fuck, I don't like oversharing.

Jojo: (smiled) Its ok, you can be vulnerable with me .

His wife's call came through..

Agape: let me call you right back

Jojo: sure

He hung up and picked...

Agape: babe

Her: Hi, I emailed you schedule for the next 6 weeks.

He sighed and rubbed his head...

Agape: what is it?

Her: The director has an emergency so I have to attend the SADC meeting in Tanzania, the other one ke wa ko Europe so I have to go. I thought I wil come see you in Maun for a few days but I have to leave Gabs.

Agape: So wago jela Valentine`s day overseas?

Her: its work

Agape: You know, if we had a baby the house wouldn't be so lonely, its enough that we have to make appointments to actually meet but this-

Her: Can we not argue about this? I am really excited about traveling. For once can we not talk about the baby, why are you so desperate for a child? My career is just taking off, I am at the peak of my career. I cannot take care of babies,

Agape: I can take care of the baby, I will hire a maid, you wouldn't have to worry about him. I don't know how you manage not to be lonely in your house but I cant do this anymore

Her: I feel like you are jealous, every time I talk about my achievements you talk about a baby

Agape: (sighed) I'm sorry if that's how you feel. I am happy for you, wish I could hug you. Travel safely, I am going to miss you

Her: I wil miss you too. Let me write a summary for my assistant

Agape: sure, did you get the lunch I ordered for you?

Her: I had lunch earlier, but thanks

Agape: sure, bye

He hung up and leaned back closing his eyes with a long face, then he remembered her and smiled dialing the treat company.

The hospital...

Later on Sejo clicked on Facebook searching for him, his profile lead to his wife and she covered her mouth, a public figure! Ok she wasn't a public figure but she definitely held one hell of a position, whatever it was. This woman would mop the floor with her and ruin her whole life is she came near her husband, she wasn't sure what she did but she was rubbing shoulders with members of parliament and most of her pictures had flags, even on her desk she had that Botswana flag. She travelled, a lot!

Sejo: (whispered shaking) Oh my God.

She needed to leave, and leave immediately. The door opened and she put her phone down as he walked in carrying a basket of goodies and a get well soon balloon with other little balloons inside...

He smiled and put the basket next to her then he handed her the string of balloons before pulling a chair..

Agape: are you ok? You look spooked

She swallowed looking at him, but then she wasn't allowed to mention or talk about you know who.

Agape: what's wrong?

Sejo: Nothing

He put the property documents on the sheets and put the house keys on top.

Agape: You should get better soon and change ownership of that, its bachelor pad. I cant buy you anything bigger than that without raising eyebrows but it should be enough for you for now.

She looked at the papers without touching them and swallowed. Her heart pounded even more thinking about that woman.

Sejo: This is too fast, why are you doing this for me? (swallowed) What did I do? What do you really want?

He looked at her and sighed, she was right, this was way too fast... He probably looked desperate now...

Agape: I'm sorry, never mind.

He picked the papers and folded them then he picked the keys and stood up putting them in his pocket.

Agape: I didn't mean to scare you, I have to go.

He walked out and closed the door as she sat there speechless...

A WEEK LATER...

BackUP Plan

#3

The hospital...

The other nurse walked in and got the patient files, she frowned looking at the discharged patient's medical records.

Nurse: Is this Mrs Kay?

Nurse2: Mrs who?

Nurse: Koore wena you only know social media influencers, let me show you Mrs Dambe, if she ever gets into politics so many people will vote for her. She has 5 degrees

Nurse2: what does she do with them?

Nurse: you are missing the point, she is what every woman should be, she has a cute husband too. Let me show you, his name is Agape...

She handed her the phone, the other nurse frowned.

Nurse3: That's not the same person, maybe they share a name. the one in here is very young . she is not even this beautiful, doesn't have these nice hair and nails, I doubt she even knows how to use an eyebrow pencil.

Nurse2: but the husband is still the same

Nurse: are you sure? Let me go see

Nurse2: Mme kana Agape is coming, he was called to sign. The wife refused to sign

Nurse3: She refused because she is not her.

Nurse: lets go see

The two nurses innocently walked to the private room and walked in, Mrs Agape zipped her bag and turned around looking at them, it wasn't the woman on Agape's profile. Nurse: hi , just checking if you are done

Mrs Agape: yes, im done. They told me I have to sign somewhere but I told them to call him instead. Is he coming?

Nurse2: cant you call him to see how far he is?

Mrs Agape: Was he called?

Nurse: ee mma

Mrs Agape: then he is coming, thank you.

Nurse: you are welcome

They walked out and closed the door.

In the car...

Meanwhile Agape placed his phone on the folder by the dashboard then he sighed on video call with his wife.

Her: hi, do you mind if I call you in an hour? Im having lunch with a few people

She flipped the camera showing him the conference room with a few women and men in their suits then she smiled at him, but he didn't smile back. He looked at the red light and stopped the car.

Agape: I have been trying to talk to you for a week now, you go to sleep late and wake up early, cant we just have a moment and talk?

Her: (sighed) please not now, why are you always doing this? Always saying lets talk when you are not talking, I asked you yesterday and you didn't talk, i am tired of you wanting to talk all the time.

Agape: talking to be while you are walking to your next meeting? How many times do I have to say this needs us seated?

Her: koore Agape why cant you understand that I am busy? We both knew it wasn't going to be easy. I am sorry that you feel like im not paying attention to you but I have to work. I stepped out, im in the toilet. Im listening.

Agape: the reason it seems like I am always complaining is because im on the receiving end. The one getting hurt is the one who always complains or wants to talk. One day I will stop complaining and otare ga ke a siama.

Her: that's what you wanted to talk about? Agape work frustrates me, I have a lot in my mind tota ware ke reng?

Agape: I am not happy, that's all I wanted to tell you. I am hurt that I had to summarize it because as always you are too busy but yeah, I am not happy, im lonely and I miss you. There is nothing I can do to be there for you about your work related stress because you have

everything figured out. We cant even talk for more than 10 minutes.

There was silence as he pulled into the hospital parking lot.

Her: I am not happy carries a lot of weight,

Agape: I know, what I am saying is that heavy. I am not happy, I'm not saying don't work, I love you working and I'm proud of you but I wish we could spend time together. At least take days off, I have been asking you to go on a vacation with me for like 2 years, when I make the effort and come to you in Gaborone I spend the whole time alone because you will be gone all the time, I'm so drained, I don't want to resent you but I'm heading there.

Her: (sighed) Re tata re bua a utwa? (he sighed) this time I mean it. I will call you back and we will talk before I sleep. From here I am doing my last meeting then I'm heading home. We will talk.

Agape: (sighed and rubbed his face) hei,

Her: listen

He waited listening and she sighed...

Her: I have to go we will talk

He cut the call and stepped out of the car, he walked in and signed a few papers before paying his share..

Receptionist: Is she your wife?

Agape: if you have a question to which the answer you don't yet know I will be glad to answer you.

Receptionist: I didn't notice she isn't when I booked her in, but I will pretend I didn't notice just so I don't lose my job for negligence. I wont do it again if you bring her in again.

Agape: thank you

He put his ATM card in the wallet and walked away.

In the room...

The door opened, Agape walked in and smiled, Sejo smiled back...

Agape: Just a week away from you and you are this perfect?

Sejo: thank you.

He got the bag for her and they walked out...

Sejo: I think the nurses knows I'm not who we want them to think I am

Agape: they wont say anything. It's a private hospital, it was also half their responsibility to cross check the information they enter into their system.

They walked out of the hospital then he opened the door for her...

Agape: how are you feeling?

She sat in the car and pulled the seat then he helped her gently put it on without laying the belt on her chest..

Agape is it ok?

Sejo: Yes, thanks

He put her bag in the back and closed the door before getting in, she took a deep breath and sighed relaxing as he turned the air con on, it was cool inside and it smelled nice.

Agape: tell me when to turn

Sejo: ok, go straight hela, I want to pass by work and talk to my boss.

Agape: ok.

There was silence as he drove until he reached her workplace and parked outside, he leaned back as she stepped out. He watched her walking away, with that ass no wonder she couldn't run for her life. He could hear the sound that ass would make when he spanked her, grabbed her waist and buried himself inside her then ride her like it was the last time, fill her up and leave her dripping. Watch her lay helpless on his bed, kiss her again, get hard all over again and refill her just for control. His uncle's call interrupted his wild imagination

Agape: hello?

Him: hey son, I missed your call, is this about your wife again?

Agape: (sighed) No, I was just checking on you, I wont be complaining anymore, ke lapile ke go complainer. I will deal with my needs however I can. I was jst calling

Him: oh, im glad you found a solution. Its hard to talk to your wife because she never has time for elders.

Agape: I understand, don't worry. We are fine, le ene I decided I wont bother her. She working on getting a promotion, maybe if she gets it she will pay more attention, until then I will come up with a way to keep

myself busy. Complaining is stressing her so I have to keep quiet and wait until she misses me.

Uncle: good

Agape: bye

Uncle: bye

He hung up and leaned back.

In the manager's office...

Meanwhile the manager angrily looked at Jojo as she walked in and sat down slowly.

Manager: what do you want?

Jojo: I brought this,

He picked her sick leave and read..

Manager: nice try, I know you went for an interview, did you fail it?

Jojo: I was in the hospital, what interview?

Manager: you are not a good liar, I liked you and trusted you! They told me everything.

She slowly pulled up her top and showed him her stab wound,

Jojo: Kaelo you know I would never do that. That's not who I am

His skin crawled as he turned his head away...

Him: sorry, pull down your top

She dropped it and looked at him..

Him: you can have one more week off again, but you will get your full salary.

Jojo: thank you

Him: I have a few people I need to give warning letters to, let me walk you to the stop

Jojo: a friend is waiting for me

Him: after what happened I cant take any chances, why didn't you call me? I would have checked on you

Jojo: I tried they wouldn't let me.

They walked out, other waitresses looked at them curiously, obviously expecting her to be sad but she and the manager walked out of the building chatting.

Minutes later they approached a car and he noticed a man sitting inside, his heart begun pounding faster as he swallowed looking at this big car and looked at her.

Manager: is he your boyfriend?

She looked in his face, a look she never seen before was all over his face and she looked at Agape's car before turning back to him.

Jojo: He is just a friend, why are you asking?

He swallowed looking in her eyes, the fear of losing his job or even making her lose hers knowing very well she needed...this was not supposed to happen but ... he couldn't even hear himself think, if he didn't say it right now this guy would definitely do, how she even get attacked right under his nose, get admitted in the hospital and not even show up...was this job even worth losing her?

Manager: Um..

Meanwhile Agape furrowed his eyebrows watching her talk to this guy, it was probably a customer hitting on her,

and from her smile she wasn't about to say no either, he stepped out of the car and walked over.

Meanwhile Jojo smiled shocked...he must have been really good at hiding his feelings because wow, he had been acting like nothing but a big brother.

Jojo: Since when do you love me? This is shocking.

Manager: Since the first time I saw you but if we do anything we will get fired. I didn't want to make you lose your job but now im afraid-

Agape stood behind her and put his arms around her hugging her and leaned over to her.

Agape: you been standing for too long, its not good for your recovery. You are still low blood

She smiled looking down, Agape looked at the manager and noticed the company logo on his breast pocket.

Agape: Lets go

Jojo: (to the manager) I will see you tomorrow

Manager: ok

She walked away while Agape glared at him, he looked back at him and swallowed uncomfortably.

Agape: You are going to fire her as soon as you get back in the office or you will lose your job too. Write her a good reference because she is going to work elsewhere...I can see you want to fuck her too, that wont happen. If after firing her you hit on her, talk to her or get in touch with her I will talk to Joseph personally and get you fired. (manager frowned) yeah I know the owner of this place, him and I go way back. (took a deep breath and sighed smiling calmly) Nice talking to you, have a good day.

Agape turned and pat him on the shoulder before walking away. Jojo looked at him as he got in the car and joined the road.

Jojo: what were you two talking about?

Agape: told him to fire you, you are not going back there

Jojo: excuse you?

Agape: he wants t fuck you

Jojo: so?

Agape: I don't want him to fuck you. I will help you find another job by tomorrow. It was a toxic working environment anyways, you werent happy there. Put your

seat belt on. We have to get you something to eat...what do you want to eat?

Her mouth dropped as she angrily looked at him in disbelief....

Back Up Plan

#4

In the car...

Jojo: why would you make such a big decision for me? Do you think so low of me?

Agape: Is that what you think of yourself?

Jojo: please take me home, just because you risked your life for me doesn't mean you have to control me. You didn't tell me that I will have to pay you with sex and full control of my life.

Agape: I don't want you talking too much because you still have stiches and that wound hasn't healed inside.

Jojo: don't dismiss my complaints. Why are you giving me control freak vibes?

Agape: I am not a control freak but if I have to make decisions that I believe are for the best I really go for it without hesitation, I knew if I went down that bridge unexpectedly they would get startled, fear was my only

weapon and not the stick I had in my hands. Now I see this guy letting you work because he likes you, you will fuck him because you think he is the best you can get and because you want the promotion you talked about, you are way too beautiful to sleep your way to the top. And there is no top in a restaurant. You actually need to think about what you wanted to be when you were growing up so we can work on that. Unless your dream was to be a waitress

Jojo: I told you I am saving for a tourism course. I have a fixed account whereby you deposit money every month. Next year I'm starting school.

Agape: which is a perfect plan, why am I a bad guy for suggesting you leave a toxic work environment?

Jojo: you were not supposed to get me fired without talking to me, and you did it out of jealousy not because you care.

Agape: I didn't offer getting you a different job the first time because you panic when I do nice things for you, but yeah now I am making that decision because he wants to fuck you and I wont let that happen.

Jojo: You are taking advantage me now

Agape: You should be doing the same thing to me. Refusing that plot makes me question the speed of your brain, why would anyone want to rent when they have an opportunity to own a house, you cant even afford a taxi, the next thing when I offer to buy you skorokoro you will start asking me about my wife and what people will say, by the time we get caught you will walk out of this

relationship with nothing but the embarrassment of sleeping with a married man, my wife is going to freak out, and whatever she does with you the sad part will be that you benefited nothing except a couple of orgasms.

She turned and looked at him...

Jojo: what makes you think I am dating you?

He smiled and kept driving...

Jojo: turn to the left, I stay that way

Agape: we have to get you something to eat

Jojo: I don't want to eat, I want to go home.

He ignored her and drove to the mall where he parked a few minutes away from chicken licken then he turned looking at her. She kept a straight face looking out the window, he looked at her lips and swallowed reaching for her hand.

Agape: (softly) o nngaletse? (smiled) You are cute when you are sulking, your lips are so...

She kept the straight face and he smiled touching her face, he pressed her cheeks together and playfully shook her head, she kept a straight face then he cupped her breast and gently twisted her nipple, she didn't move he smiled and opened her gown then he leaned over to suck her nipple. She laughed out loud and pushed his head away as they both laughed.

Jojo: (laughed) you are a pervert, Agape o iphemisitse waitse, ele gore were you really going to suck it?

Agape: (laughed) ne ke bonye opportunity akere

Jojo: (laughed) hurry up, im hungry

Agape: (smiled) your wish is my command

She rolled her eyes blushing as he stepped out and walked to the shop. She took a deep breath and sighed, of all he said his wife freaking out was the most scariest part...but at the same time that little touch from him left her wanting more, a kiss from his lips actually laying under his body while he filled her up, God knows she needs that. Not having to worry about rent would be such a relief, all her salary would go to saving. But...a married man? Was she turning to the girls she always judged at the restaurant when she served them while they dined with married men?

Minutes later Agape walked back in with a plastic of food and got in the car then he started the engine and rolled towards the main road...

Agape: are you ok?

She smiled and nodded.

At Jojo's house...

Minutes later he parked in front of the house as the headlights bounced on her bath and bucket, he turned off the lights and stepped out as she got out.

Jojo: where are you going?

Agape: I have to eat too

No way, he was not getting in her ugly little house, her bed made noise when you sit on it, her bedding was old. It was clean yes but it was so old you wouldn't think its clean. Her torn panties were hanging on the line by the corner of the house and he would see that black one that lost color where the kuku stays, uh no. She had filled maxupu in a bottle of oros and it was right on the table. The way he was rich he probably didn't know what maxupu is. Her P5 red meat was hanging on the line

drying with salt and chilies...uh no, he would probably need water after eating and she didn't have a fridge, she drunk water from the bucket.

Jojo: You will visit me next time

Agape: I don't want to go back to my house, its very lonely. I just want to spend time with you, I am not looking for sex, you are still recovering I would never put you in an awkward position. Ke bata go itisa hela then go home and sleep.

Jojo: yeah, but I didn't expect a visitor and I haven't been home for days since I got hospitalized. Please go

Agape: I will wait in the car or I can help you clean up.

Jojo: No, I don't want the first impressions of my house to be bad. Tsamaya the rra?

He sighed reluctantly, she looked at him and he didn't want to go, he probably wasn't going to leave so she got her things from the car, unlocked her house and got in then she closed the door and locked up. The oros bottled looked like it would burst any minute, the two slices of bread on the table had mold and the whole house stuffy. She never been so glad to say no. She put her cloths in the broken wardrobe and begun cleaning, she opened the back window and begun sweeping, when she opened the window she noticed he was sitting on the bonnet of his car playing a game on his phone.

She leaned the broom against the wall and walked over to him.

Jojo: I didn't notice you are still here

Agape: Thought maybe you will let me in after cleaning.

Jojo: Can we go somewhere else and eat

Agape: Guesthouse?

Jojo: (smiled and nodded) yeah

His face lit up as he smiled sliding down the bonnet and put his phone in the back pocket.

Agape: sure, lets go. Lets get a self serving apartment for a night, I want to make you something nice but we have to buy a few ingredients first.

Jojo: (smiled) Ok,

She got her handbag and locked up while he waited in the car, he leaned to the side and opened the door for her as she got in then he drove off.

At the apartments....

Later that evening Jojo brushed her teeth and put on her pajama shorts, thank God he bought this for her, what

was she going to wear in a nice place like this. She walked in the kitchen and smiled as he finished chopping verges and added the dressers, he picked the glasses of wine and poured half a glass each...

Agape: come here

She walked in then he picked a full spoon and fed her, she chewed while he smiled looking in her face waiting for her feedback as she chewed. She frowned in disbelief and licked her lips.

Jojo: was your mom a chef?

Agape: (laughed) No, my father used to cook for my mother, that's how learnt. My mother grew old as a itse go apaya, her food was horrible and she always burnt the pots because she would do other things.

Jojo: (laughed) Go monate gore,

He fed her again and she ate holding his hand then she got the fork and the whole bowl, she laughed and grabbed their glasses following her, he came back for the pieces of chicken licken and put on the bed before turning on the tv.

They ate watching a movie then they put the tray off the bed and cuddled watching the movie, his hand cross her

body and held her before holding her hand and kissing her head.

Agape: Jojo?

Jojo: (turned) yes

Agape: Thank you for spending time with me.

She looked at him and he was actually serious.

Jojo: I will spend every day with you until whatever happens happens. I will move to my house so we can spend every minute together.

She put her hand over him touching the back of his head and down his jaw to his chin then he leaned over and kissed her, she put her hand in his pants and got hold of his hard meat, then she gently rubbed him as his breathing got heavier, his stomach muscles tightened and he stopped kissing her as he closed his eyes...

She got up and stood on the side of the bed pulling out his shorts then she sat between his legs as he lay on his back with his arm laying over his eyes, careful not to injure herself she worked with one hand, then he felt warmth cover his head, he gasped and lifted his looking at her as she.....he dropped his head back on the bed and grunted...

Agape: awww fuc....(whispered to himself) she is so good...aww

he went completely mute holding his breath and grabbed the pillow holding it tightly over his chest while Jojo farkd him with her mouth.

Backup plan #5

At the apartments ..

The next morning Agape stood by the bed drilling her mouth carefully while she sat on the carpet, he leaned back and granted milking thick jellies in her mouth, she kept her tongue out looking up in his eyes while he held her chin up, she never seen a made look so cute at this very moment, he grunted squeezing in her mouth and threw his back for a sec before looking down as he rubbed the chocolate stick on her cheek. She grabbed the stick and sucked it some more forcing him to close his eyes. She let go then he sat on the edge of the bed before dropping on his back and closing his eyes with a little smile.

Jojo: I am going to take a shower...

After a few minutes he walked in the bathroom where she was standing peeling off the Band-Aid to peek at her stiches, he hugged her from behind as they both stared at one another.

Agape: stop bothering it, you will get infection in there

Jojo: im just curios, I want it to heal fast

Agape: It will, I will make sure it heals

Jojo: Shouldn't you be at work?

He smiled kissing her neck still hugging her, she couldn't even remember the last time she was standing like this with a man in front of the mirror while he played with her neck. It felt so good to be in his arms...

Agape: for the past couples whenever I wake up I just cant wait to get up and go to work because my house is quiet, today I don't want to go to work. I just want to hold you like this.

Jojo: I cant help you lose your job

He smiled and kissed her cheek before turning her around and looking in her face, none said anything, they just leaned towards one another and kissed then he sighed.

Agape: ok, I have to go. Should I pay for one more night?

Jojo: no, give me that money I am moving my furniture to my new house.

Agape: (laughed) Ok, am I allowed to visit after work?

Jojo: anytime

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked out holding her hand behind him, she laughed following him..

Agape: can you drive?

Jojo: no

Agape: hebanna

Jojo: (laughed) don't judge me

Agape: (laughed) I have a lot to do, are you a fast

learner though?

Jojo: yes, very brave too.i have just never had an opportunity.

Agape: ok, we have enough time on weekends, but I was thinking before that maybe we can travel. I need to get out of the country and breath, go to Sandton or something, anywhere else as long as its not in our home country. Mozambique, Madagascar, Seychelles or any country.

Jojo: is there a budget?

Agape: No, It's the money I saved way back for our

vacations but that never happened until now.

Jojo smiled and looked at him in disbelief..

Jojo: are you really serious about travelling? Should I pick an outfit? Bikini, sunhat and sunblock?

Agape: Is that a yes lets travel?

Jojo: (folded her hands tightly and jumped almost hurting herself) Yes, yes, oh my God, I feel like crying.

Agape: pick a place

Jojo: yes, but we have to finish the house thing first, am I allowed to save a little for the furniture? I don't have anything.

Agape: Sure we will buy some,

Jojo: how much is it?

Agape: (laughed) brika hela hoo, you will never know my

pocket.

She laughed out loud ...

Jojo: So that's how it is?

Agape: you wont even blackmail me . lets go.

They got ready and walked out.

At the office.

Later on Agape walked in the office energetically, he smiled at his juniors and whistled his way to the office, he met his coworker and smiled patting him on the shoulder.

Max: Gaps!

Agape: sure ma-man! Sure boy!

He unlocked his office and walked in then he put down his MacBook and took off his suit jacket. The cleaning lady knocked, he responded then she walked in reluctantly, he hated it when his office was not cleaned and she still didn't know how she forgot to clean it yesterday. Knowing Mr Dabs he was going to be so angry.

Agape: (smiled) Hi, its Mavis right?

Cleaner: mary

Agape: uh, ok, cool stuff

He sat down and begun typing while the cleaner emptied his bin in the trash plastic.

Cleaner: I forgot to clean your office yesterday-

Agape: don't worry, its not a big deal.

He played music and put airpods on then he worked while whistling, he rolled across the office and grabbed some plain papers then he rolled to the printer on his chair and pressed it before going back to the table. During his tea break he walked out of the building holding a cup of coffee as he dialed Jojo.

Jojo: hey

Agape: (smiled) Hey, are you winning?

Jojo: yeah, submitted the transfer documents, now im

heading to the mall to buy a few things.

Agape: did you move out?

Jojo: (laughed) it was the first thing. Am I allowed to

cook for you?

Agape: of course, but you don't have to.

Jojo: I want to, what time do you knock off?

Agape: at half 4 but today ha ere 4 ke a tswa

Jojo: ok, kisses

Agape: bye

He hung up and walked back into the building where he got in his office and closed the door, someone must have been hiding behind the door because she covered his eyes from behind.

Agape: (smiled) so you were standing in here the whole time I was talking to you?

She let go then he turned around with a smile that dissolved as soon as they made eye contact.

At the mall...

Later on Jojo approached the parcel counter with two big shopping bags and put them in, she got the number and walked in the shop tucking her newly done hair behind her ear. She grabbed the trolley and pushed it along the isles picking everything she ever wanted then she headed to the till and queued, a lady turned around looked at her, her heart skipped as she locked eyes with Mrs Agape and Agape..

Jojo: (smiled) Dumelang

Her: (smiled) Hello

Agape: Dumelang

Agape placed their items on the counter and paid while his wife stood behind him followed by Jojo. He paid and they walked away, Jojo put her items on the counter and took out his ATM card, she paid and walked the other direction planning what movie to watch alone tonight...

She got her shopping bags from the parcel counter and crossed the road as Agape stopped also waiting to join the wait.

Mrs Agape: Ngwanyana yo o marago matona gore, ekare o apere pumpas {That girl has a big ass, it's almost as if she is wearing a diaper}

Agape turned and looked at jojo then he joined the road..

Agape: amme a matona one ale? {Is it?}

Mrs Agape: (laughed) oh come on

Agape: (laughed) Fine, a shapo one {i guess it's round}.

How long will you be here?

Mrs Agape: wow, what a question, I thought you wanted to talk

Agape: we could have done it over the phone. Now i understand that you are busy and i support you chasing after your dreams.

Mrs Angie; you said you are not happy, that's what postponed my Washington DC trip. I wanted to tell you something I couldn't tell you over the phone

Agape: ok?

Backup Plan

#6

At Jojo's House...

Later that evening, Jojo and her friend picked the table and placed it before the couch, she grabbed the tv remote and turned it but there was no signal.

Her: you didn't buy the dish?

Jojo: not yet, I reached maximum limit for today so I will buy it tomorrow.

Her: ware who is this guy?

Jojo: I cant tell you more, he is married and I wouldn't want you telling anyone then word reaches the wife, he loves his wife. Him and I are just friends with benefits.

Her: but its not anyone close to us right? Like the wife wouldn't expect loyalty from you as she know you

Jojo: I would never sleep with husbands of women close to me, I didn't even want to do this.

Her: im not judging you, I just wish you had told me about your accident. I thought we are close

Jojo: Tlatso listen, I didn't want to worry you. I know your boss doesn't want you leaving the house, I knew you would run straight to the hospital.

Tlatso: when you find a job squeeze me in, I am so fedup with being a stay-in maid. Can you believe for me to get these 2 days off I had to fake having flue and being sick.

Jojo: I will let you know, but there is a space at the restaurant. How about we go together tomorrow so I can pay those girls and talk to the manager for you?

Tlatso: (smiled emotionally) Thanks, about the married, please don't go to his house, try not to get caught. Let him visit you and don't call him at odd hours, I am not an expert but you know it wont end well for you if you two get caught.

Jojo: I know, I am just doing it because I enjoy every moment with him, I also get to have free time to study and he takes good care of me. I never understood why some girls love married men but now I know, This guy doesn't need a reminder to do anything, its like they were trained for a woman's needs. He doesn't think of women as gold diggers and he just gives without

expecting anything-well he expect me to be faithful but I don't care because I have bad luck in relationships anyways. Its not like if I get a boyfriend he will take care of me better than he does. That little short time that he is with me he fixes a lot of things, bona what he did for me in this short period of time. I just want to be his peace so he can be my peace too, I know my place in his life, hopefully this wont last long so I can also have a relationship with a man that can marry me.

Tlatso: ok, that's better. I thought maybe you're of the illusion he would divorce for you.

Jojo: Nope, lets go to the bedroom, I want to pack my clothes

They walked in the bedroom where they begun setting up and chatting. Later that night Jojo walked her friend to the gate and stopped inside as the friend closed the gate.

Jojo: you don't have walk in the dark like this, what if you get attacked?

Tlatso: I am fine, the main road is over there, 9pm is not that late.

Jojo: call me when you get home

Tlatso: thanks for the P100

Jojo: You gave me more than that whenever you had

money. goodnight

Tlatso: goodnight babe

They parted, Jojo looked at the house and the darkness from the gate to the house gave her a fright as she ran to the house and locked the door.

At the restaurant...

The next morning Jojo and Tlatso walked in the restaurant and sat down, one of the waitresses walked over...

Her: the manager is not in if you are looking for him Jojo: I talked to him,he will b here in a few minutes. May I have buffalo wings, Mexican salad and orange juice Tlatso: I will have pizza, mexican . and apple juice.

Jojo took out her purse and handed her P50.

Jojo: this is payment for the P20 I owe you, the other 30 is just an appreciation.

The waitress looked at her hair, cloths and the shoe she was wearing then she smiled.

Her: thank you, so did you get fired? I heard them talking saying they didn't let you talk to the manager so you can be fired.

Jojo: you should have told the manager all these the week I wasn't coming to work, then it would have made a difference but thanks for letting me know.

Her: True, but I was just scared to talk because they would switch from hating you to hating me. Where do you work? O kgabile gore

Jojo: don't forget our orders

Her: oh, of course

She hurried off then Jojo sighed taking out her phone, Agape should have been at work by now and call her to wish her a happy valentine's day but there was no message from him. Still this was the best valentines day ever, she had a house in her name and furniture, clothes too. The manager arrived then she and Tlatso walked to the office.

Manager: good morning

Jojo: good morning, I got your message about being fired. I was wondering if you could hire my friend on my spot.

Manager: ok, no problem. I hadn't posted the post, can we talk in private?

Tlatso walked out and closed the door.

Manager: I didn't want to fire you, your boyfriend made me do it. Please don't be disappointed in me

Jojo: I know, its okay. I understand

Manager: why are you dating a married man? He seems so controlling too.

Jojo: I don't want to talk about it.

Manager: I see a wife in you, not a side chick. You wouldn't be a secret to me...I don't understand why you cant give us a chance.

Jojo: you will never understand. Thanks for hiring my friend, she is also single.

Manager: I don't want your friend

Jojo: I was just saying

Manager: please..

He swallowed desperately looking at her..

Jojo: I have to go

Manager: I cant call you but if you ever need me just call

me or come here

Jojo: thanks, bye

Manager: bye. Tell your friend she starts tomorrow. Tell

her everything she needs to know

Jojo: (smiled) thanks I will

Manager: (smiled) bye

She walked out and closed the door.

At the airport...

Agape and his wife walked in the building while he pushed her luggage. They reached the queue and she smiled turning to him with a smile, he didn't smile he just looked at her with a long face trying to figure the kind of evilness that lived in her.

Her: (smiled) You will wait with me until departure time right?

Agape: I have to go to work

Her: thanks for the valentines gift, it really means a lot to me. I promise moving to Washington wont affect us as long as we follow the plan and rules we agreed on. I love you, you can see that right?

He drew in a breath and sighed looking at her, she put her arms over his shoulders and hugged him, he eventually hugged her and kissed back. Her: I love you

Agape: I love you too, (touched his chin and smiled) we have been through worse, we will get through this too. I know I have been busy and selfish but that's about to change, I am putting you first, us first..ok? please stop looking so sad

He forced a smile and she smiled back as he pulled her closer and kissed her..

Agape: Take care of yourself out there, I know you have always rejected offers like this but I guess I should have known it might go this far when you agreed to move to Gaborone.

Her: but this one is specifically for us, I am doing this for me and you, I thought we talked about this last night.

Agape: (sighed) ok, I love you

Her: I love you too

They hugged for over 2 minutes then he let go and walked backwards smiling, he winked at her as she blushed then he turned and walked away.

The doors auto opened as he walked out of the airport then he took out his phone and dialed a travel and tour agent for private trips.

At Jojo's house...

An hour later he parked in front of the house, on the passenger seat was a bunch of flowers, two flight tickets, a bottle of wine and a long pallet of Ferrero's, and a box of baked goodies. As soon as he parked the car the house door opened, Jojo stepped out and his face lit up as he smiled and stepped out of the car, she jumped into his arms and he caught her and pinned her against the car kissing her, she laid her head on his shoulders crying...

Jojo: I missed you and I couldn't call you

Agape: I know angel, I missed you too,

He put her down and rubbed her eyes before going in for a kiss, they laughed feelings childish then he got her arm and took her to the other side of the car. She gasped as he handed her the gifts, she covered her mouth and looked at him tearfully..

It was the smile, the shock and the excitement in her face put a smile on his face as she hugged him, their chest touched and she flinched touching her injury.

Jojo: thank you

Agape: sure

She looked at the tickets and looked at him in disbelief, his phone received a message

Wifey: the plane is taking off

Agape: ok

He put the phone back in the pocket and hugged Jojo then he received another one, he sighed and took it out again.

Wifey: I feel like im losing you, but I will fight for us. I know you love me and I love you too, you wont be feeling ignored anymore. We are going to have a family we dreamt of.

Agape: ok. That's great.

Wifey: We will achieve our dreams, you just have to be strong and fight temptations, successful couples go through this too. There is always a period where you feel less loved and given less attention. As long as you know im faithful you have to hold on. You been strong and patient for years, now its my turn to believe in you.

Agape: ok.

Her: I hope you forgive me for being on my period. i really wish you were comfortable doing it while im on my

period because i dont know how im going to survive missing you. i know you wanted this too.

Agape: There is what we call a blowjob but ok

wifey: you dont like doing it when im on my period i also

dont like licking a dick.

gape: Ok, im driving ,will reply later.

He put the phone in the car and carried Jojo inside where he closed the door carried her to the bedroom and put her down before kissing as he pulled out his chocolate stick and put its head inside her panties as they kissed...he kissed her deeper and #removed

He put the phone in the car and carried Jojo inside where he closed the door, carried her to the bedroom and put her down before kissing as he pulled out his chocolate stick and put its head inside her panties as they kissed...he kissed her deeper and lowered himself on her as his dick pressed in.

Jojo paused kissing him and lifted her head to look but he pushed her head down with a kiss, he pushed her panties to the side and rested his mushroom head on her soft fleshy lips, he rubbed up and touched her hole and flicked her clit with his, she whimpered softly and moved her waist up and down enjoying the flick of his head.

A girl that actually responded, the sound of her moans and feeling her move underneath him, he lifted his head with his fists pinned to the bed and looked in her eyes as he slipped up and down through her wet lips, he moved his waist gracefully while she closed her eyes and put her arms around his moving waist pulling him down but he still didn't go in, he ran his length over her clit and even laid his balls on her pussy as he leaned over ko kiss her breast, she had pointy nipples...

Jojo reached between then and grabbed his dick to push it in but he grabbed her hand and pinned it over her head then he kissed her, he let go of her and pulled out his tshirt then he knelt between her legs, pressed her legs to her chest exposing her pussy, it was as thick as her ass, he ran his tongue along her pussy and stopped at her clit where he gently sucked, Jojo closed her eyes and vibrated closing his head between her legs.

Jojo: (softly) ahhhh.....ahhh

She turned her eyes and held his head with both hands as he sucked her clit and even flicked it with his tongue. She moaned and lifted her body pressing his head between her legs, he lifted his head and placed his dick on her pussy then he pressed down, she closed her eyes as he stretched her pussy taking up all the space...

Agape looked at her pussy gripping his dick like a glove but he still had a few inches out so he pushed further, this was his favorite part. Watching a woman take these last inches, she closed her eyes and took it like a lady till he pushed the last inch in and touched her with his balls, she curved to the side as her pussy dodged that last inch then he leaned over and kissed her. He started gently and eventually sped up thrusting her pussy.

Agape: Mh...

She felt so good it came out through a moan and a grunt as he drilled her pussy, the pussy wouldn't let him go, it was holding on him and the deeper he went the sweeter it got.

Jojo grabbed her shaking breasts moaning, she felt that orgasm building up, Agape placed his hand on her abdomen and flicked her clit while drilling her, this set her off, almost immediately there was reflex as she ogasmed. She reached over and pulled him over crying

Jojo: (crying) Don't stop, uhh don't stop....dont stop....

He fucked her with the same pace with his hand on her clit until she begun turning her eyes and convulsing....he leaned over and kissed her digging deeper then he grunted and pressed deeper where he offloaded his cum inside her.

Agape: (grunted) uhh...shht

He got up with his dick still up then he pulled her up, changed her position as his cum rolled down her thigh, he wiped her thigh with a towel then he positioned her legs apart and pressed her head down, he stood behind her, lifted her big butt and squeezed himself inside her, he spanked her hard, she jerked up and he pushed her head down then he positioned himself properly and held her waist then he started another around, the real one now...

Back up Plan

#7

At Jojo's House

The coupled walked in the bedroom naked from the shower, Agape spanked her butt and hugged her from behind while music played, he swung her side to side still hugging her then he turned her around and smiled looking in her eyes. Yeah, she was beautiful it was him being too horny baby mama was beautiful, she was going to give him beautiful babies. Of course he didn't expect AJ this month due to the medication she was given at the hospital, but next month or a month after this beautiful body would bear him a child.

She blushed looking in his eyes as he thoughtfully looked at her touching her body, she wasn't sure what was in his mind but hopefully it was something positive, she somehow felt fat especially after seeing his wife...maybe he was now noticing how fat she was.

He took a deep breath and sighed then he kissed her forehead, his hands slid down her back and over her round ass, he got hard all over again just touching her. This was his idea of a perfect body, never thought he would one day hold such an ass in his hands, his hands gently went up her body as he cupped her face and kissed her. She didn't know it but she was the mother of his children, she wasn't just another woman, she was AJ's mom, he was going to pay a heavy price for knocking her up but it didn't matter. Now he had to figure out a way to protect her the best way he could...he leaned over and kissed her without saying anything.

There was a knock at the door.

Agape: Its pizza, pick a movie ke eta.

She sat down and changed her band aid then she applied body lotion, she slid up her cozy new clean sheets and selected a movie, this felt so good, a cold breeze whizzed through the window smelling like rain. She laid down smiling as she read about the movie.

Meanwhile outside Agape paid for the pizza, locked the car and walked back in the house pressing his phone as he locked up.

Wifey: I feel like your mind is elsewhere and it scares me because I don't want to lose you. I will break every law for you. I am doing all these for us, if its temptation don't let it take control over you.

Agape: Doing what for us? You are chasing your dreams and here I am putting mine on hold for you. All I ever wanted from you was your time, even if you fuck me through the phone i am down for that, it doesn't take much to make me cum but you keep bringing your dignity to our bedroom. Kana ke raya bedroom ya eng because you and I don't have one, I just need 10 minutes of your each 24 hours.

Wifey: By us I mean I am working this hard so I can stop working early and go raise our children, I want to have enough money to be able to start a business. How can you forget that I am the one who wants 2 kids, you wanted 1.

Agape: I'm tired of waiting for you, ke lapile honestly. If this is what it takes to be married to a career woman then I quiet. Nna ke bata divorce, I didn't know I will stay alone for years, have sex with you twice a year. Lousy sex legone because you are exhausted from work and each time you just want to sleep. You work as if I don't make money.

Wifey: Kante didn't we iron all our issues last night? I told you the plan and you agreed, we just have to stick with the plan then we will be happy. Why are you quitting on me? Did I quit on you when you couldn't find a job ne rra?

Agape: No

Wifey: So why are you quitting? Banyana ba Maun are

promising you a perfect family?

She video called but he didn't pick.

Wifey: Pick my call, I know you are disappointed about today, I am too but just pick. Ke go disapointile today. I wont even deny it.

Agape: I am with my brother, will call you before I sleep.

Wifey: Mpromisa gore you wont go ahead with the divorce, we have a plan. Lets stick to it

Agape: Ok, wont mention divorce again, sorry

Wifey: its ok, im sorry for putting you in this position but

we will be happy. Trust me.

Agape: ok, I love you

Wifey: I love you too, we come from far don't let frustration make you forget. You have the power to make us or break us.

Agape: Agape, fine, ke utule

Wifey: (a) Ul love you. Bye

Agape: bye

He dropped the phone on the couch and walked in the bedroom where they set up their food on a tray...

Jojo: were you on the phone?

Agape: yeah, sorry

Jojo: don't apologize, I understand. You can bring your phone in the bedroom and pick her calls anytime, you don't want to seem suspicious by not picking or taking too long to respond.

He paused holding a pillow and looked at her..

Agape: so you don't care?

Jojo: I just understand that this just us passing time, you

don't have to go outside to talk to the phone.

Agape: so you don't love me?

She laughed out loud...

Agape: im serious,

Jojo: am I supposed to love you? Do you love me?

Agape: I love you.

Jojo: hai ke mathata jaanong . So wa go dira jang?

He turned around and watched tv quietly, she sat on his lap and smiled kissing him.

Jojo: I love you, but I refuse to believe there is a future between us. Which brings me to point number 2, I have to be on contraceptives since you don't even want to negotiate using a condom.

Agape: can I be honest?

Jojo: yeah

Agape: I want a baby, just 1 though. Just 🦪

Jojo: I am not having a child in the middle of a love triangle. Its not even a love triangle because you don't love me, the last thing I want is my child having to

pretend he doesn't know you because he is a secret. The reason I waited this long to have a child is because I want him/her with the right man at the right time.

Agape: I will get a divorce

Jojo: You know you wont do that, please don't complicate things by demanding things you know are not right. If you want a child ask your wife to give you a child.

He swallowed with a long face staring at her...

ONE YEAR LATER...

Back up Plan

#8

At Jojo's house...

The rain drizzled outside with a cold breeze while the couple snuggled on the couch with a blanket watching a movie, Agape gently caressed her thigh, her ass right on his package. She loved the feel of his finger tips running over her skin but touching her like this got him hard, worse a sex scene played on the movie as a couple had sex, the sounds and the motion finished him and he stopped running his finger tips on her and put his joy

stick between her legs. He slowly thrust then she stuck her butt out for the poor boy.

Agape: (Put his head on her grateful) babe...

They watched the movie while having this slow and gentle session under the fleece then her mon increased as his speed increased, she begun shaking twisting the couch cushion as he shook her from behind, he pressed his head on her and granted on her neck then he slowed down. They carried on watching the movie still plugged on one another, the meant eventually got soft and slid out with the DNA then he pulled the towel and put it between her legs.

At the end of the movie they took a quick shower and headed to bed, he laid in bed while she fixed her outfit for tomorrow and even ironed one of his suits. He smiled admiring her as she put different ties on his shirt to see which one matched the shirt...

Agape: Thank you

Jojo: (paused) for what?

Agape: For everything, spending time with me, helping dress properly... I suck when it comes to matching outfits but nowadays when I get to work my juniors compliment me especially women, tabe bare "oh boss"

nowadays wa baba" (they laughed) they even tease me saying the company that dresses me knows how to dress a chocolate man, they say I am now tall dark and handsome.

Jojo laughed and shook her head...

Agape: but seriously it means a lot, I know maybe you think its nothing but there is this other thing you do for me that I appreciate more than you know, packing me breakfast. The last time a woman did that for me I was a child, my mother packed breakfast for me until I was at a senior school. Guys used to laugh at me gore ke a pakelwa but then still eat with me. I didn't even know that it would make me so happy. You don't make me beg for sex, kgantele I thought you will be annoyed gore kae bata ha gare ga movie erile o tonosa magweshe keha nkare nka peka (they laughed out loud) before I met you I was very lonely, maid wame a apaya dijo tse di bosula gore...but I didn't want to fire her because she is a good woman and she is a single mother. She does steal even if she finds money in my pockets so ei I had to eat that shit or buy takeways.

Jojo: (laughed admiringly) waitse wena, so you ate bad food just because you didn't want to fire her, I like that you don't like hurting others. I know you sacrifice some things for the happiness of others and I really like that about you.

Agape: I don't take you for granted and if ever there is anything I can do to make you happier don't be afraid to let me.

She smiled at him then she walked over to the bed and kissed him before taking out a pair of his socks from the drawers.

Jojo: You are doing great so far...

She put his socks by his shoes and tied her hair then she pulled the drawer and picked her prevention pills, she opened her water bottle as Agape looked at her then she threw one in her mouth and swallowed with water. she stood up and sighed looking at herself on the mirror, her pajamas barely fit her.

Jojo: These pills are making me gain weight, what do you think?

She looked at herself on the mirror and turned around looking at her big round ass and big stomach..

Jojo: Every time I meet someone ba bua bo ee o nonne jang

Agape: (laughed) Maybe its Junior, when last did you get your period?

Jojo: (laughed) You wish, I never miss a pill, period is not a problem because with these prevention methods you can go for months without your period.

Agape: but how long have you not had your period? If you are pregnant you have to start your folic acids and we will have to get you medical aid because I don't want drama ya last time.

Jojo: (laughed) Trust me, if I was pregnant I would know. There is no way I would miss a whole human being inside me.

Agape: (laughed) Then I guess I should be proud, gatwe when a good guy walks into a woman's life she should gain a bit of weight because of happiness.

Jojo: (laughed) you mean I should dance and sing "lerago le ke la happiness, baree ke a phaka, gake phake ke happiness, lerago le, lerago le"

They laughed out loud then she switched off the lights and joined him in bed, she moved her butt closer as he pulled her in then his phone rang. He turned on his back and picked his phone by the lamp then he sighed looking at his wife's call.

Agape: hello?

Her: (noisy alarm in the background) hi, are you home?

Agape: yeah why?

Her: im outside, been knocking for a while now and now I triggered the alarm.

Agape: home as in my house?

Her: our house yes, where are you because this alarm would have woke you up

He got off the bed and walked in the bathroom where he closed the door.

Agape: so you travelled all the way without even telling me you are coming and now I have to drive at night to open the door for you?

Her: where are you?

Agape: at a friend`s house, told you ntu eo ya mbora akere

Her: a female friend or male friend?

Agape: Cant you go to your mother`s house for tonight? Im sleeping.

Her: Sleeping wa eng with so much echo, sounds like you are in the bathroom to me. Does she even know you are married Gappy? Should I ask someone to track your phone? ska bata go ntwaela ka tsela e ntseng jalo. You might not be happy with a lot of my decisions but I am still your wife and I deserve some kind of respect. I took a few days because you I paid for your flight tickets and you didn't show up at the airport

Agape: I missed my flight

Her: last week you said you booked a flight ticket but you couldn't even tell me your ticket number, I waste money buying tickets for you and you don't bother going, do you even know how much a ticket to Washington costs? Return tickets legone?

Agape: I will refund you

Her: its not about the money. (in the background)
Dumelang, I am his wife...I am with him on the
phone..no I thought he is home and I touched handle.
Ee rra, yes you can confirm my identity. Thank you

Agape sighed and walked in the bedroom where he picked his tshirt and car keys.

Her: hello?

Agape: ke eta

He hung up and put on his vest then he leaned over the bed and kissed Jojo..

Jojo: are you ok?

Agape: Yeah, im fine, get some sleep.

Jojo: use your keys to lock the door.

Agape: ok, goodnight

He walked out and locked up then he drove off.

At Agape's house

Later night Agape parked the car and stepped out in his boxer shorts and vest then he walked past her and unlocked the door, she grabbed her bag and rolled it then she closed the door looking at him as he placed the keys on the table.

Her: where were you?

Agape: was with Banks

Her: should I call him?

Agape: do whatever you want, kante why do you like showing up without telling me you are coming? Why osa bue ga ota?

Her: I didn't know im supposed to announce it

Agape: the last time I visited you when you were in Gabs you left me alone in your house because apparently I didn't tell you im coming and you had meetings so why should I cancel my appointments because you decided to drop by unannounced. Didn't even bother to come home during lunch or soon after knocking off

Her: I must have really hurt you for you to still remember things from years ago. At least I was at work, you just look like you fucked another woman le gone you come with shorts, nyatsi e ya gago e comfortable tota. O molletse gore o nyetse? I thought we had an understanding should you got tempted

Agape: there is no one

Her: are you protecting her?

Agape: there is no one.

Her: are you sure?

Agape: yes, im sure

She looked in his eyes and he sighed looking right back at her, she sighed and rolled her bag to the bedroom, he sighed guilt stricken and followed her to the bedroom where got in bed and laid down. She took off her cloths looking at him, he actually just fell asleep just like that. At first she thought he was faking it but he was genuinely sleeping, no hugs, no begging for sex as usual, no rubbing himself on her or forcing her hand on his boner. She knew she had to work on a few things but this right here was more than a wake up call, he was giving up, and maybe she wasn't making it worth it. Had he learnt to live without her and be happy without her? They say if ignore someone long enough you teach them to live without you, was this it? She needed to fix this...she took a shower and walked in the kitchen where she opened the fridge to eat something but the

fridge was empty. Didn't even look like he cooked in months, but she noticed something in the bin, she picked the little bin and frowned looking at 6 sachets of prevention pills, she turned them around noticed some had been repackaged but poorly done, inside the bin was lots of pills, over 30 actually. She looked at the pill confused then she looked at the counter and noticed a pack of tiny sweets and a tiny bottle of red food colorant besides the chopping board with a nail file, she walked over and stood there looking a pill on the chopping board then she picked it up and put it in her mouth, it was actually a sweet.

She poured everything in the bin and swallowed thoughtfully.

At school...

The next morning Jojo drove through the school gate and felt some weird feeling she couldn't explain just below her stomach, she had ignored it from the early hours of the morning but now it was getting intense and with intervals. She took out her bag and locked the car then she walked towards the class as one of her classmates caught up to her..

Her: (laughed) I know you have a big butt but nowadays gone ng ng,

Jojo: (laughed) can you people stop, you will make me go to the gym

Her: but why? It shows you live a good life and you are happy.

Jojo: everyone is talking about it, my mother even thought I was pregnant months ago, told her i haven't been with a man for 3 full years waitse gore ke ha ale sure are ba inthwadisitse, batsadi bone,

Her: (laughed) bare go ithwala

They cracked laughing as they walked in class, she took her seat and put her books on the table as the lecturer walked in, now she felt like going to the toilet and there was a bit of pain too. Like it was that type of diarrhea where you have to go, now! She got her phone and walked out, as soon as she stepped out of the classroom she felt a liquid wet her all the way down her legs, was it diarrhea? She looked down and it was just clear water, the pain intensified and she hurried to the toilet where she waited while another student was inside. The pain spread to her back now and she granted knocking on the door...

Jojo: Hello? The mma ke kpa go tsena ke tshwerwe ke mala a bothoko

She pushed and it felt like she was pooping a whole and her tissues tore as she grunted loudly. The student got out then she hurried in and closed the door, she sat down and pushed, and now she was sure this wasn't coming out of her S, she looked down and a head popped out, a baby's head with the cord around the neck! Her heart skipped but she felt herself push involuntary, she put her hands underneath to catch the baby and she did but she was so slippery she slid through her hands, Jojo grabbed him again this time spreading her fingers to grab his shoulders, she looked at the baby, a baby boy but he was breathing. She never held a baby before she reached for her phone on the floor as blood floored out the door...

Agape: Hey

Jojo: (crying) I just had a baby in the toilet, he is not

breathing. Please hurry up!

She hung up and screamed out loud while desperately sucking liquids out of the baby's nose..

Jojo: (crying) God please...I know I'm not a saint but save my baby..

She shouted out for help while she gently pressed his tiny chest with two fingers and blew in his mouth and nose covered in blood...

Back up Plan

#9

At school

One of the lecturers hurried over with her fleece and they walked Jojo to the car, one of the students opened the door for her but Agape skidded by and stepped out.

Agape: come this side...

He walked her in the car and slammed the door then he started it and sped off, he drove with one hand on the wheel while the other peeled of the fleece so he could look at the baby.

Agape: Is he breathing?

Jojo: (tearfully) Barely! They wanted to call the police,

they think I was trying to flush the baby

Agape: ba peka!

Jojo: at the hospital the nurses are going to question me too, they will wonder why I didn't register the pregnanc-

Agape: nobody is going to question you, stop worrying about that.

She looked at her baby, he was now changing color barely breathing, he overtook several cars with his lights flushing and pulled into a private hospital....

Minutes later the nurses pushed him into the newborn intensive care unit, they shut the door on Agape's face and he tried to open.

Nurse: give the doctor the privacy he needs, you can wait with your wait in the delivery room.

Agape walked back to the delivery room where Jojo was laying on the bed with a nurse standing between her legs..

Jojo: I feel like pushing

Nurse: ke after birth..

Jojo pushed and a head popped out, Agape's eye popped staring at a baby's head sticking out of her as she groaned and pushed harder. The nurse picked up the baby and placed her on the hospital baby receiver...

Nurse: it's a girl..

The baby girl's cry echoed around the room all to the hallway, Jojo covered her mouth and burst into tears crying. Agape remained frozen staring at his baby girl crying and kicking..

Jojo: (crying) Where is Junior?

Nurse: He is going to be fine, please don't cry your milk will dry out.

Agape stood by the bed and held Jojo's hand as they both watched the nurse cleaning the baby and placed her on her chest, she cried out loud as Agape reached over touching her tiny little hand.

Another cry echoed through the room and another nurse walked in smiling.

Nurse2: Good news, our brave young man is stable, we managed to clear his chest and the airway. He is breathing just fine. That cry is a good sign..

Jojo and Agape looked at one another in disbelief...

Nurse: I would like to take a few details if its not too soon.

Jojo: its not

Nurse: your names?

She looked at Agape, he looked at her and they looked at the nurse.

Jojo: Mrs Keagile Dambe

Agape: she is my wife, (laughed) she had to take off the ring because she gained weight.

Nurse: (laughed) pregnancy will humble the mma

They laughed as she wrote down a few details..

Nurse: let me not disturb you, she will take you to the other baby so you can feed him, (laughed) Daddy has to bring the baby bag because the chldren are not dressed.

Agape: shit! I have to go , babe I will call you when im at the mall

Jojo: bye

He walked out, minutes later she was pushed to another room where she got her boy and held him in her arms breaking down in tears....

At Agape's house ...

Later on Kay served her husband`s plate, her phone rang then she picked...

Kay: hello?

Receptionist: Hi Mrs. Dambe, I was just confirming a few details here before I fill the information for your babies.

Kay: what babies?

Receptionist: the babies you just delivered, the fraternal twins? Is this Mrs Keagile Dambe in room 7? I entered your names and somehow your number popped because you have a file with us.

Kay: oh, of course its me. Go on

Receptionist: I need your ID for the birth certificates gothe le your husband's details . I need his as well for the father details.

Kay: (smiled) Of course, (gave out her details and Agape's details) when should I expect the birth certificates? We should be travelling soon

Receptionist: doesn't take more than 3 weeks

Kay: perfect, thank you

Receptionist: ee mma, bye

She hung up and sighed...

Backup plan

#10

At the mall..

Agape picked clothes looking at the list Jojo wrote for him then he joined the queue, he was still freaked out about what he saw in that delivery room, giving birth must hurt as fuck. That horrifying sound she made when pushing that baby.

Cashier: (laughed and waved) sir!

He snapped out of his thoughts and placed the basket on the counter...

Cashier: Where is your mind? (laughed) I called you 3 times

Agape: (laughed) just witnessed the birth of my daughter (laughed again in disbelief) I cant believe I just said "my daughter", ke na le my daughter and my son, hehehe today is just a shocker waitse

Cashier: congratulations, nnyaa rra you are blessed.

Agape: very, been waiting for this moment for 10 full years, funny thing we didn't know she was pregnant, I

suspected it but she didn't know so I thought maybe im wrong .the kids surprised us.

Cashier: You are blessed

Agape: thank you.

She put everything In a shopping bag and handed him the receipt then he walked out dialing his friend.

Banks: O serious ne monna? Isn't it internet pictures?

Agape: no, they are mine. Ele gore ke psycho to the extent of downloading internet pictures of babies?

Banks: (laughed) How did you do it? You guys finally managed to get a surrogate? I thought you said Kay wasn't taking you seriously kana since she is in DC there are other advanced ways of having a baby in her situation?

Agape: We didn't use a surrogate

Banks: (laughed) I don't see you cheating on Kay so

how did that happen?

Agape: you will be surprised what loneliness can make you do, been seeing this girl for a year now and it's the happiest I have ever been in a while, not that Kay didn't make me happy. We had our times, she held me down when I couldn't find a job after school, she is my first and...she made me happy but the minute I started talking to her about us finding other ways of having children she became distant, I understood it wouldn't be

easy but she wasn't meeting me halfway, instead she buried herself into work and started ignoring me.

Banks: How did the IVF issue go kante golo hale?

Agape: She doesn't qualify for that too, she is supposed to have her womb removed because its damaged beyond but she refused against doctors orders because she thinks one day we will have a baby, she says God will come through for her. Mme kana pain ya teng gae peka she doesn't work for weeks.

Banks: (laughed in disbelief) But why do I find it hard to believe you would cheat on her? Gape if you had someone on the side I would have known, you would have told me if you had a girl

Agape: (laughed) I kept it to myself, I didn't want to get Jojo in trouble cause you know how Kay and her family can be. I was protecting her.

Banks: (laughed in disbelief) o serious you made babies?

Agape: I'm shocked too.

Banks: (laughed out loud) General is going to shoot your ass for cheating on his daughter, I don't know how safe your job is when Kay is this powerful. Aren't you afraid she will pull a few strings and get you fired?

Agape: She wont do that,

Banks: ware babymama ke ene Jojo?

Agape: yeah, she is just a girl. She is in tertiary

Banks: Gaps o imisitse ngwana wa batho? Didn't her parents demand tshenyo?

Agape: they don't know yet, she didn't know she is pregnant

Banks: keng? crypto preganancy kana gatweng?

Agape: (laughed out loud) Crypto? really?

Banks: (laughed) gone moo, congratulations laiteaka,

monna wa sperma a lesa sign, you are powerful.

Agape: thanks

Banks: (laughed) I remember telling States that katswa o jola the way you are too happy, I didn't even think you were actually fucking around but your mood lateaka ne o supa gore kuku wa epa somewhere, States was like not Gaps cheating. Gaps ke tse di holy.

Agape: (laughed) Ne le mpupua

Banks: (laughed) Congratulations boyza, let me

organize something for them

Agape: sure

He hung up and pulled into the hospital parking lot. He walked in the hospital with two full shopping bags and passed by the reception as receptionist stood up with some papers.

Her: oh, I was going to give this to your wife, it's the receipts for the birth certificates. I have finished entering

her details, they had made her sign but some of your details were missing but I confirmed everything with her.

Agape: Thanks, when can I collect the birth certificates? I want to put them on medical aid

Her: from two to three weeks,

Agape: ok, thanks

Her: Ee rra

He put the slips in his wallet as he walked to Jojo's room where he pushed the door open with his elbow and walked, his face lit up as he looked at her breastfeeding one of the babies with a cannula on her arm, he leaned over and kissed her on the lips before handing her the shopping bags. He pulled the chair and smiled watching her dress the babies...

Agape: how do you even know how to do that?

Jojo: you just know these things, maternal instincts, but I am afraid ill break their arms trying to dress them. (smiled) Come hold Junie

She carefully handed him the boy then she dressed the girl...

Jojo: (to the baby) Hey Love

Agape carefully walked around the room smiling looking at his son then he put him in the cot, she handed him Love and carefully kissed her on her little forehead...

He placed her in her cot next to AJ then he turned back to the bed and hugged Jojo while she sat on bed, he put her head on his chest and brushed her hair down before kissing her emotionally...

Agape: Thank you babe

Jojo: I cant believe I was pregnant and I didn't notice,

the doctor says it happens to other women.

Agape: I'm just as shocked.

Jojo: I asked him how possible it is for me to be pregnant while taking prevention, I cant believe this waits-

His phone rang then he picked...

Agape: hello?

Kay: Hey, can you come home?

Agape: im at work

Kay: I know about her and the kids

His heart skipper and there was silence...

Kay: Are you with this girl right now?

Agape: yes

Kay: Go outside

He let go of Jojo and walked out...

Agape: (lowered his voice) what's up?

Kay: I never thought you would go through with this, you said something like this but i didn't take it seriously because you were drunk.

Agape: babe no, that's not it

Kay: Come home so we can talk, nobody has to know about this. My father wont know, your bosses wont know and you wont lose your job...You know how close my father is to your boss and who knows what might happen if word gets around, come here

Agape: ok

Kay: I love you so much, I am so proud of you, putting the kids in my name was so brilliant, I am going to worship you (emotionally) I swear to God you are my hero, hurry up. (crying) I love you so much. I never thought anything good could come out of an affair, this right here is the one good thing about an affair when you have the fertility issue we have. I respect you for not allowing me to witness the affair, putting those kids in my name means the world to me. Come here, we need

to talk...the way I am going to submit to you, you can even cum in my mouth any time you want and I wont say a word to you.

Agape: (laughed) Mxm

Kay: (laughed) I am going to suck your dick and balls

too, everyday! Come here.

Agape: (laughed) we will talk, bye

Kay: bye

He hung up and walked back in the room where Jojo was feeding the other baby, his heart shuttered as she smiled back him smiling. He walked over with a long face and kissed her..

Agape: I have to go, I will see you later. Please don't let anyone know about the kids just yet, I have to sort out a few things with my wife before we can let this out. I should have divorced first but now whatever decision I make has to be good for the kids

Jojo: ok, I understand.

He looked in her innocent eyes then he looked at his kids, he took a deep breath and walked out.

At Agape's house...

Agape opened the door, his wife jumped into his arms and kissed him crying, he carried her to the bedroom and sat down with her sitting on his lap, he looked in her reddish eyes as she rubbed her eyes...

Kay: I am not happy you slept with another woman, it actually hurts me..(curved her lips sadly but smiled tearfully) but I am happy that out of that affair I get to be a mom, you gave me a purpose in life, I am a woman now. If you do this for me you will never hear me complain about this affair, you can get a job in DC and we will be happy there.

Agape: Jojo is going to be heartbroken, I cant hurt her like that, and I wouldn't mind cause that was the back up plan but things are a bit complicated because I love her.

Kay: So you would rather lose your job , marriage and dignity?

She got off his lap and sighed folding her arms...

Kay: It's a matter of choosing between me and her because either way you are still their dad. Who is the better mother for your children? Who can provide a better and conducive environment? This is about Agape jr and Love, the kind of life they can live...you have that power. This home wrecker can find another man and have more kids, your children will be dealing with different stepfathers, bitter babymama drama loading,

she will be posting you on social media. Right now we have the upper hand, she has no proof, all that's needed is my signature and yours then we leave Africa, the certificates will come with both of our names. We are the legal parents, we just have to leave and never come back...at least until the kids are about 10 years old or older...think about their future...

He buried his head between his hands and sighed before leaning back as she desperately waited for his response.

TWO WEEKS LATER

Back up Plan #11

At Jojo's House

Jojo finished taking a bath and slowly stepped out of the bathtub, she put her finger in the water of the sit bath and added salt then she slowly sat down dipping her stitched vagina in the lukewarm salty water, she reached for her phone and clicked on the pictures of her children. Her friend's call came through then she picked.

Jojo: Hi

Tlatso: Is it true you delivered a baby at the school

toilets two weeks ago?

Jojo: who told you?

Tlatso: I am disappointed in you, I understand the part about not telling me who your boyfriend is but hiding a whole pregnancy from me as your friend? A childhood friend? What's your excuse for not telling me about having a baby?

Jojo: I haven't told anyone anything just yet, not even my parents, I haven't told my father and stepmother. Babydaddy said I shouldn't tell anyone yet, we are still trying to sort out a few issues.

Tlatslo: Sort out what? Kana you have no excuse for hiding your pregnancy unless you think I will bewitch your baby or something.

Jojo: the truth is I didn't know I was pregnant, I just felt the pain and it even turned out to be two babies, a normal pregnancy of twins you would expect your bump to be big but mine wasn't.

Tlatso: you didn't feel the baby kicking? Nothing? You really expect me to believe anyone can be pregnant and not know for 9 months?

Jojo: kare I didn't know

Tlatso: ehe, when can I visit? So o ipeile botsetsi?

Jojo: babydaddy hired someone to assist me, we agreed not to announce the kids because his wife is around and he wants her to leave first.

Tlatso: sounds like having a relationship with a married man is such a lot of work, why so much secrecy?

Jojo: its just for a couple of weeks, I didn't plan to have his kids. You know how much I hated those girls who always dined with married men.

Tlatso: so did you put him on the birth certificates? Kana if you put him on the certificates its evidence for the wife to sue you for home wrecking

Jojo: nowadays the judge can dismiss cases of home wrecking especially this other judge

Tlatso: honey just because for the first time in history of Botswana one side chick got lucky doesn't mean its not illegal to sleep with a married man or woman, many were charged even after her. Don't be fooled

Jojo: I haven't made birth certificates, I don't remember them asking me anything about it. I will do birth certificates after talking to their father because we want to put them on medical aid. I had to pretend to be the wife on 2 different occasions at 2 different hospitals. It feels so disrespectful and weird.

Tlatso: wait what?

Jojo: don't judge me

Tlatso: just don't pretend to be her anymore. Private hospitals keep records of their patients unlike government hospitals where you get your records. The

wife will one day see those records and wonder whats going on.

Jojo: You are right, that's true

Tlatso: you will go to jail for fraud, giving false information, obtaining services by false pretense and identity theft.

Jojo: Eish now im scared

Tlatso: don't be scared, just don't do it again. Imagine trending on newspapers for home wrecking, your stepmother will celebrate and make sure her children are seen as god girls, she will use your misfortune as excuse for kicking you out at a young age.

Jojo: thanks the mma, you are right.

Tlatso: Yeah, I I will come see the kids when you are ready.

Jojo: I will send you pictures, don't show anyone, babydaddy is very strict about the kids.i will tell my parents when he says so

Tlatso: sure, but don't send. Toga go direga phoso mongwe a bona, I don't want you to be disappointed in me

Jojo: thanks.

Tlatso: bye

She hung up and stood up carefully without hurting her stitches...

In the bedroom...

Meanwhile in the bedroom the "nanny" finished dressing the babies and laid them down then she took short videos and sent the wife...

Nanny: Bona, they are so cute

Wife: Aw God, I cant wait to hold to hold them.

Nanny: they are so peaceful, they hardly cry.

Wife: please take care of my babies

Nanny: lol waitse ga lona is the real married in

community of property

Wife: Just glad I wont have to worry about him wanting kids anymore. I didn't want to adopt because I was worried about him finding it hard to bond with an adopted baby, I have no problem with any baby to be honest but you know men, and its understandable because he would always wonder how his own kids would look. I don't have to worry about that anymore, I love those two because I am going to breastfeed them, I am taking lactation pills, very soon I will be able to produce milk.

Nanny: what's the surrogate getting? Feel so bad for her, she has no clue.

Wife: Hubby got her a plot and a car.

Nanny: oh ok, mme its more than enough. Thought she is renting.

Wife: Send me more pictures.

Nanny: will do

She took more pictures as Jojo's footsteps approached, she put the phone down and cleaned the room as Jojo got in and sat on the bed with one butt avoiding to sit on her stitches. She looked at the babies sleeping each on their nice baby rompers and beanie's.

At births and deaths registrations...

Later on Mrs Agape smiled going through her children's pictures, the person in front of her got out then she walked in and smiled at the lady behind the glass.

Mrs Agape: hi, Mrs Keagile Agape Dambe, I am here to check if the birth certificates of my twins are out. We are supposed to go back to America this week. I only came here to give birth because I wanted them to be citizens by birth.... I work for the embassy of Botswana in America.

Her: (smiled) uh I was wondering why your face is familiar. (laughed) O bata ba nne Batswana ba sekei... (both laughed) Give me a minute.

She stood up and collected the birth certificates that were to be sent to the private hospital...

Her: may I have your ID? I just need to confirm

Mrs. D: of course,

The lady confirmed and put the children's certificates in the envelopes then gave her the book to sign.

Minutes later she walked out of the building and got in the car, then she clicked on the website and paid for the flights tickets. She started the car and drove out as she dialed her little sister ...

Sister: hello?

Mrs D: Hey , just got the birth certificates. We are leaving tomorrow. I thought the plane will be full but I got tickets so I need the children to be ready by 9 o'clock because departure time is 10 o'clock to Gaborone then ke OR Tambo, after that its goodbye Africa and hello America!

Her: (smiled) wow, I cant believe im actually doing this! I feel like a bad girl

Mrs D: thanks for being a nanny for 2 weeks, I know you miss your comfortable house

Her: anything for my dear sister.

Mrs D: (smiled) bye

She hung up and drove to the mall for a little shopping.

At Jojo's house...

Later that evening Jojo's phone rang, she smiled and picked the call while laying on her side feeding one of the twins.

Jojo: hi

Agape: (low voice) Hey

Jojo: Hi

Agape: I miss you

Jojo: you can come see me, I miss you too. Are you ok?

You sound low

Agape: I cant see you when my wife is around, from here im sending you something. Its just a thank you for giving me babies, don't tell anyone I sent you this money...not even the nanny. She should not know this.

Jojo: wow, ok. When is your wife leaving?

Agape: She is leaving tomorrow. (lowered his voice) I will call you back. There is so much we need to talk about tomorrow

Jojo: what?

Agape: Us,(sighed) I am a married man and I have had time to think. I don't want to hurt anyone anymore, I want to do the right thing but we will talk tomorrow.

Jojo: now im worried, you are scaring me. You don't want to hurt her or me? Are you going to break up with me?

Agape: we will talk at half 9 in the morning. I will come see you

Jojo: sounds so serous

Agape: It is, I am equally stressed and disappointed in myself but it is what it is. Shit happens.

Jojo: cant you just tell me babe?

Agape: it can only be tomorrow between half 9 and 10am. I will be home and we will talk. I love you

Jojo: I love you too

Agape: bye

She hung up and sighed sadly, she noticed the baby was sleeping and turned around to the other baby then she fed him smiling and touching his head gently. It was still hard to believe she had babies, she could just hug them all day all night, so precious and sweet smelling, she couldn't wait to heal and dress them in the nice cloths she had bought for them. Her family would be disapointed they are from a married man but they were

the first twins in the family so of course everyone was going to celebrate and share the same excitement.

Back up Plan

#12

At Jojo's house...

The next morning around five Jojo woke up again, she tossed and turned trying to go back to sleep. Her body was tired and she wanted to sleep but her mind couldn't let her have enough peace to sleep, it had been 2 full weeks since this lady was in Botswana and she had not spent time with Agape other than when he came to check on her at the hospital, for not more than 5 minutes. If their marriage was shaky wouldn't he at least spend one night out, I mean...he sounded stubborn the first time she arrived and he didn't even want to leave but now he didn't have time for her not even on the phone. Where they now having? (sighed and turned) Of course they were having sex, never denied loving his wife. In fact he never really talks about her so she knew nothing about their marriage, how long they been together, why exactly he was cheating...well that's because he was lonely. He never lied about that...but still, this was the hardest 2 weeks without him. Wasn't he feeling the same way?

She turned and stared in the dark wondering what time it was, she looked at her phone and it was a few minutes after five, she turned the lights on and took out her books then she turning to the back of the bed and spread her books on the bed as she studied while her babies laid on each side of her legs. She remembered they were too young to turn themselves so she turned them and paused looking at them. AJ with his father's nose...from the tips of ears he was definitely a chocolate baby boy, Love's ears were light in fact pinkish so she was her mommy's complexion. This was the most awesome feeling ever, looking at a baby you just gave birth to...God does wonders indeed, how possible was it for 2 human beings to grow inside her without her noticing? And knowing who their father was just made her feel so happy, knowing Agape he would never let her kids lack anything. If he could get her a home, a car and pay school for her then her kids would be the happiest ever...

The most satisfying thing though, if this woman ever found out her husband has kids with another woman which she would eventually, she would definitely file for divorce, all women who know their worth do file for divorce no financially independent educated wife would stand for that...the sun shined while she tossed and turned.

The house helper knocked and stuck her head in..

Her: hi, come bath while those two are still sleeping. I'm also cooking porridge

Jojo: Thank you

She closed all her books and put them aside then she walked in the bathroom...

At Agape's house..

Meanwhile Kay pulled tags off her children's clothes, put them in the washing machine and later the dryer then she packed them nicely, she put the feeding bottles in the bag and loaded in the car, she checked all their travel papers...with so much child trafficking things had become difficult but at least she had every document needed. She loaded her bags in the car and locked the house then she got in the car and drove off dialing her sister.

Her: hi

Mrs Agape: Hi, heading to the airport, please don't be late because I have to change their cloths. Jojo has no sense of style at all o dira bana ba monna wame dilo hela mme bale bante jaana. I want to dress them properly

Her: I am bathing them,

Mrs Agape: Ok, I will be waiting in the parking lot.

Her: LOL im getting nervous but ok

Mra Agape: You got this, bye

She hung up and drove off.

At Jojo's house...

A few minutes after nine Jojo finished feeding Love and laid her down then she picked the baby boy and fed him while the nanny stood on the other side of the bed folding the children's cloths. She smiled at her baby gently touching his head...

Meanwhile Agape stepped out of the car and took off his suit jacket then he threw it on the passenger seat, he walked towards the house folding the sleeves of his shirt then he knocked as he walked in...

Jojo: (smiled excitedly) Tell him to come in then excuse us

She walked out and a few minutes passed then she came back in again.

Her: he says you should go out there

Jojo: ok

She put the baby down and put her breast back in her bra then she put on a proper tshirt and skirt, she slowly walked out and smiled looking at him standing in the living room. This time his face didn't light up, but he did smile...a different kind of smile, like he felt bad for her. Probably because of the way she walked with difficulty after delivering his babies...either way it was so good to finally see his chocolate piece, she hugged him as he put his arms around her and kissed her on the cheek then he pulled her chin up and French kissed her.

Agape: I need to tell you something, but we have to go on a drive, 5 or 10 minutes. I don't feel comfortable here because there is a maid

Jojo: ok, let me tell her im coming

Agape: Cool

She walked back to the bedroom where the nanny was holding the other baby.

Jojo: going for a 5 minutes drive, call me if there is an emergency

Nanny: ee mma

Jojo got her phone and joined Agape in the sitting room, he held her hand as they walked to the car where he opened the door for her, she got in then he closed the door. He got in and drove out as they passed by a car parking in front of the yard.

Jojo: I wonder whose car that is and why they parked right next to our gate

Agape: crazy people, batho ba peka kana

He took a deep breath as he joined the road and sighed...

Jojo: (smiled) so, what's going on?

Agape: My wife and I are fixing our marriage and that included coming clean, she found out about the kids and I told her the truth gore ne ke a ikutswa hela because I was lonely unfortunately be ke dira bana and we have decided its best they grow up in a healthy environment with me and her as the only parents. They are heading to the airport as we speak. Birth certificates are in my wife's names, this means she is their mother legally. I will be moving to DC as soon as I get a job there. I hope you will find it in your heart to forgive me-

Jojo's heart pounded as she looked back through the window then she reached for the door while the car was moving, Agape grabbed her and locked the door then he parked on the side of the road as she puled out and threw herself out of the car crying. Agape got oout and pulled her back then he pinned her against the car, she tried to get out of his arms but he was way too strong.

Agape: Jojo wee? Don't cause a scene,

She pulled her arm and pushed him but he pulled her back and slapped her...she froze shocked, Agape actually slapped her and it was a hard slap too. she put her hand on her cheek and she could feel his hand print on her cheek.

Agape: Fuck, im sorry. Please don't make me do this...I don't want to hurt you, I love you and im doing whats best for me and you and our kids...I know it doesnt make sense but im doing this for everyone's sake. what i want isnt good for anyone. Please dont make me hurt you because I will hurt you if that's what it takes to keep you quiet.

Jojo shook her head as tears rolled down...

Jojo: please...

Blood rolled down her legs and he looked down...

Agape: I think you tore your stitches

Jojo: (crying) Agape please don't take away my kids, I will not ask for child support. I wont tell anyone they are yours. Let go of me, I have to stop them, you have to stop -

He swallowed tearfully looking in her eyes and hugged her tightly as she cried out loud, really loud hoping any passing car would stop but it was a secluded area.

Back up plan

#13

By the road..

Agape let go of her and stepped back then he opened the door and took out a roll of toilet paper which he rolled around his hand and gave her, Jojo rubbed her tears and got the roll then she bent over and wiped going up her thigh.

Agape: get in, I will clean the car. Its leather seats

Jojo tearfully looked at him sitting in the car, knowing that in a few minutes her children would leave forced those tears out of her eyes and she put her hands together begging him.

Jojo: Agape please, I wont ever trouble you and your family. I have never disrespected your wife, you know me, im not that kind of a woman.

Agape: Get in the car, its not about you. I have nothing negative to say about you. Get in , lets go

She turned around walked along the road hoping for a ride, Agape turned the car around and drove along the side of the road as he rolled down the window.

Agape: stop being dramatic, get in the car.

Jojo: no

Agape: I told you I don't ever want to be angry with you akere? I meant it, I don't want to ever put my hands on you. What I did back there wasn't right, you gave my wife and I children, for that I have to respect you.

A car approached from behind then she raised her hand to stop it..

Agape: if you think about going to the police you should be ready to face charges of identity theft, fraud and many more including refunding the insurance company for all the services they paid for you when you are not their client, the lawsuit the hospital will hit you with for giving their hospital a bad name after lying to them. I wont save you from that, we should be talking instead of doing this on the side of the road.

The car stopped and she crossed the road.

Agape: I hope you will afford car wash fees for staining their car seats!

He rolled up the window and drove off as Jojo slowed down besides the car.

Jojo: thank you for stopping but I cant get it, I have a stain behind. Sorry for wasting your time

Driver: sure, don't worry. Please do call someone, this is a secluded area and its not safe

Jojo: I will , thank you

The car took off and she looked behind her, the road was empty and on each side of the road were the thick bushes, it had been raining lately and now they looked like a Nigerian witch forest. The pain of her stitches

struck between her legs, she took out her phone dialed her father but her stepmother picked.

Her: hello?

Jojo: can I talk to papa?

Her: he is sleeping, what did you want?

Jojo: I wanted to talk to him

Her: About what?

She hung up and dialed her former manager, it had been almost a year and she wasn't even sure if he still worked there or if he would help.

Voice: lagoon restaurant good day

Jojo: may I talk to Kaelo please

Voice: please hold

The redirection tone played as she stopped and sat under the tree waiting.

Manager: hello

Jojo: Hi Ky its Jojo

Kaelo: Wow, hi, this is such a surprise. How are you?

Jojo: Im along matlapaneng road, can you come help me? Please, I don't have any money with me, my car is at home.

Kaelo: I am coming

Jojo: do you mind bringing me pads?

Kaelo: of course not, what about something to change or

you haven't stained yourself?

Jojo: I did, thank you

Kaelo: you still wear size 34?

Jojo: you knew my size?

Kaelo: There is nothing I didn't know about you

Jojo: I gained a little so its 36

Kaelo: I will be there in a minute

Jojo: thank you, hurry up ke a boiga gore and im in pain

Kaelo: period pains?

Jojo: well, something like that. I will explain when you

get here

Kaelo: will bring painkillers too. Ke eta a utwa?

Jojo: ng

Kaelo: shap

She hung up and sighed clicking on Facebook then she clicked on Agape's wife account.

Jojo: I don't know what your reasons may be for taking my kids but if you return them I will never bother you or your husband ever again.

She waited, there were blue ticks and she waited for her to type but instead it gave out notification she couldn't talk to this user anymore. She had just blocked her, she dialed the airport police and put on loud speaker, it rang once and she remembered the birth certificates, her not being their mother legally then she hung up.

At the restaurant...

Meanwhile Kaelo got in the car and reversed as Tlatso walked past by and waved him down, he rolled down the window and stopped looking at her.

Tlatso: can I have a ride to the mall?

Kaelo: sure

She got in the car and closed the door then he joined the road.

Tlatso: can I ask you something?

Kaelo: yeah, by the way how are you doing? Heard you

are not feeling well

Tlatso: I will get there, its just a fever. Where are you headed? If you are going to have lunch I want to cook something for you in my house.

Kaelo: um, its against company policy to-you know...and I'm not going for lunch, im going to see Jojo. She is stranded somewhere

Tlatso: She doesn't love you, she told me she doesn't love you last year when you wanted her at the same time with the married guy. She also has kids with him and she has been hiding her pregnancy for a while

Kaelo: People change their minds, things change, but I cant blame her, she never said she loves me . she just asked for help I can refuse or help.

Tlatso: she is just using you

Kaelo: Im just helping someone I care about, it doesn't come with conditions.

Tlatso: but you are hoping she gives you a chance, and if she gives you a chance now it will be because her married man is probably fixing things with his wife. People like her only come to guys like you after being used by other men. They make men like you stepfathers and their babydaddies can sex them anytime, don't fall for that trap. I know you are happy after disappearing for a year she asks for help but don't, if she needed the help that badly she would have asked me.

Kaelo drove the car quietly until he arrived at the mall then he stepped out, Tlatso stepped out and closed the door looking at him.

Kaelo: Bye

He turned and walked in the shops then she walked away.

Under the tree...

Later on Jojo slowly stood up as Kaelo pulled over, he stepped out with a plastic bag.

Jojo: Hi, thanks

Kaelo: sure, I brought wet wipes. Thought you might need them. I will go stand over there so you can change.

Jojo: thank you.

He walked away then she cleaned herself with the wipes, took out a pad and put it on a new pair of panties he bought then she put on the nice floral dress he brought. She washed her hands and put her dirty things in a plastic bag then she got in the car and paged him before drinking pills.

Kaelo walked over as Agape pulled over and parked next to his car.

Jojo locked the door as Agape reached for the handle and tried to open looking at her.

Agape: What are you doing? So you been cheating on me?

Jojo: You left me on the middle of nowhere, what did you expect me to do?

Kaelo unlocked his door and got in then Agape walked around the car and opened his door.

Agape: I thought I made myself clear the last time, so you have been sleeping with my girl?

Kaelo: Don't touch my car

Agape grabbed him by the collars and threw him on the ground then he took the keys out of the ignition. Kaelo stood up and dusted his behind walking backwards as Agape walked towards him.

Agape: ke go kgalemelle Jojo ga kae? O taa nyela kana aitse?

Kaelo: Boss I'm not a fighter, I haven't talked to her since the last time I talked to you, she just asked for help, if you want me to leave I will do so. There is no need to harass one another, no need to scare her too because she hasn't cheated on you. I wont fight you and I don't want to lose my job either.

Agape: You say this and do something different, what are you doing here in the first place? How many times do I have to tell you to stay away from my girl? And you have been sleeping with her.

Kaelo: I didn't sleep with your girlfriend

He charged at him but Kaelo turned and ran off through the trees, Agape walked back to the car as Jojo stood at the door.

Agape: Get in the car wena

Jojo: I am not leaving with you

Agape: Ok, when you are ready to see your kids you will

come to me.

He threw the keys at her and she flinched giving him her back where the keys bounced then he got in the car and started the car. She picked the keys and put them in the car then she walked over to him.

Jojo: Im sorry, im ready to go with you.

He stopped then she got in and closed the door then he joined the road, he reached on the dashboard and handed her a surrogate none disclosure agreement.

Agape: If you sign that, I will let you see their pictures every six months. This is the best I can offer you at the moment.

Jojo: When did you stop loving me? I don't understand.

He looked at her with a long face and swallowed...

Agape: please sign the papers.

She looked at the documents and looked at him...

Jojo: No, you will just kill me, I am not signing this. Murder me instead..

Back up Plan

#14

At Jojo's house

Agape stepped out of the car and closed the door looking at her as she slowly got out and closed hers too..

Agape: Are you ok?

She quietly walked in the house and stopped at the door looking at the empty room, the children's clothes were scattered all over the bed and she could pick their scent from their clean clothes, it was a specific baby fabric softener, the urge to pick each of them and hug them was great, she had never even been away from them for more than 5 minutes. A tear ran down her cheek and she rubbed it then she picked their rompers and hugged them sitting on the bed.

Agape stood at the door looking at her, he sighed with guilt and sat next to her..

Agape: Im very sorry

Jojo: Can you please call her, I just want to make sure they are fine. I don't think any normal woman would take a child from an affair and treat them fairly. I just want to make sure they are alive and well. He took out his phone and dialed his wife but the call didn't go through..

Agape: Her number is not going through, they must

have left SA

Jojo: she went to SA?

Agape: No, she was connecting flights to America.

Jojo: (tearfully shaking) so my children are on air right

now?

She looked at him as tears blurred her sight, as soon as she blinked both tears dropped and she burst into tears holding their rompers to her chest crying out loud. Agape remained seated looking down and swallowed. He tried to hug her and she slapped hard, she got so angry she punched him on the head, of course she knew he was going to beat her for that but that anger was burning uncontrollable as she punched him harder and even grabbed his arm tying to bite him but he slipped off her hands ran out then he closed the door, she sat on the bed and broke down.

Jojo: please, I want my children back! Come in , I wont beat you, I wont disrespect you , please

Agape walked in but stood at the door, he felt something roll out of his nose and rubbed his nose, it was a nose

bleed. He rubbed himself looking at her as she looked back at him helplessly, her eyes were swollen red, she had milk stains on her dress and her whole face was a mess. The look shuttered look on her face broke his heart as he rubbed his bloody nose tearfully and swallowed, he tried to speak but nothing came out then he shook his head tearfully and walked out.

Jojo sniffed her children's rompers and broke down crying sitting on the middle of the bed as more milk leaked from her breasts.

Jojo: (crying) God please forgive me, if you bring back my children I will never ever be with a man. (cried out loud) iyooo...my heart is breaking and I can feel it...

She reached for her phone and dialed her father...

Him: hello?

Jojo: (cried even more) Papa! Papa! iyooo ...my heart is so painful...I don't know what to do, please help me

At Jojo's father's ...

Meanwhile her father's heart tore into pieces as her cry rippled through the phone, he put her on loudspeaker and got off the bed putting on his tshirt as his wife pinned her elbow..

Father: Jojo? Whats going on ? tell me

He put on his pants while the wife got up and put on her top..

Jojo: (crying) ta kwano papa

Father: I'm coming

Wife: what happened? Why cant she just tell us what's going on? I told you she sells drugs, the people who own the drugs probably want their car and house back. Doesn't make sense how an unemployed girl can afford her life.

Father: I told you to stop saying that about my daughter.

Jojo: don't come with her

Wife: why? You are such a toxic individual, you have no respect for marriage and you are fighting your dead mother`s battles. Your father is my husband and whatever he does I have to be there.

Jojo cut the call and he turned looking at her..

Her: Jojo has always done this from a young age, always wanting to have private conversations with you as if we are not married. I am technically her mother.

Father: she is clearly in distress, stay. I will go alone

Her: you two are up to something, I can see now

Father: even with her mother dead im still up to something? I am starting to wonder if marrying you was the right decision.

Her: we are going together, the way I don't trust this girl she might even find you a woman and put her in her house.

He looked at her in disbelief and walked out then she followed him.

At Agape's house...

Agape stepped out of the shower and wiped himself dry then he heard his phone ringing in the bedroom. He hurried over naked and looked at the call, his heart skipped. It was his father in law's call.

Agape: hello?

Him: Gaps how are you?

Agape: im good, how are you?

Him: im trying to get hold of Kay, is she with you?

Agape: she left for the US, it's a 16 hours flight so you can only talk to her tomorrow

Him: oh, I didn't know she was leaving so soon, was everything ok?

Agape: yes, she said something needs her attention at work.

Him: alright, about a job in DC. I got two offers for you, I actually wanted to invite you two for dinner so we can talk about it. I am really proud of you two for the decision you have taken about staying together, maybe you will finally find a surrogate and give me grandbabies.

If it wasn't for the recent developments he would jump at this opportunity but not this time, if he was going to get a job in the US it would be through his own connections and not through this family especially not his wife, definitely not! They have had enough leverage for far too long it was starting to emasculate him...

Agape: (smiled) that's good news, but a friend had already recommended me and I think its going somewhere but i will keep you updated.

Him: Good news, I am proud of you my boy. (laughed) what about the grandkids? Adoption is not so bad for a couple in your situation, or even better a surrogate, I know Kay doesn't like talking about this because it hurts and I understand but you have to put your foot down.

Agape: we are working on that, very soon we will give you some good news

Him: perfect, and if you get a surrogate don't think about hurting my daughter. Heard you were seen twice with some big ass girl in public twice, I really pray for her sake it was nothing serious because at the rate people go missing in Botswana she wouldn't want to be one of them.

Agape: She is going to be our surrogate, Kay knows about her. She is harmless

Him: Oh so you two are actually considering this?

Agape: Yup, you will get the good news very soon.

Him: perfect, bye

Agape: bye

He hung up and sighed...

At the police station...

Almost an hour later Jojo's father parked the car and leaned back looking at her as she rubbed her eyes, his wife also turned looking at her ..

Him: are you ready?

Jojo: what if they don't believe me? Or I go to jail for all the lies I told in the past?

Him: it's a price you have to pay for sleeping with a married man ngwanaka, you knew it was wrong and did it anyways, the only way we are getting those children back is by telling the truth. We might not have legal powers but if we make enough noise they might just consider you... (sighed) You are not innocent in this but you don't deserve this, not many will sympathize with you but they will agree that what this young man is doing is wrong. I am not rich but I will trust the law to take its course.

Wife: the law taking its course is her going to jail for fraud, identity theft and you having to sell our cattle to pay for all the expenses she caused by sleeping around, home wrecking charges start from 20k, insurance, hospital bills, including more charges that this woman will lay on her. You will not sell anything that's ours for her carelessness.

Him: (ignored his wife) Jojo, you understand that by asking for help from the law you will get charged for the crimes you committed right? I am not rich and I wont afford to pay some which means you might go to jail but at least after all that you might have a chance with the children

Wife: I don't see the court moving children from America to come be with a jail bird, lets not forget that when she comes out of prison she will be lepantiti (convict) she might not even find a job so she wont really stand a chance against a married rich peaceful couple. I am not trying to be negative but im giving you the brutal truth. The only way to have a chance with those kids is to let them go and hope fate will return them. Trying to fight will bring jail, you drop out of school and your life will never be better after trending for such crimes.

There was silence as he looked at his daughter who looked right back confused.

Him: what should we do nana? Im thinking maybe the noise will spook them and they will bring the kids because they also have a reputation to protect I.

Her: or it will anger them and make them sue her for everything from insurance fraud to everything else, you are saying he wanted you to sign a surrogate thing. Their defense is that they hired you, as proof they have a plot, a car and this money you received yesterday when they took the kids. What do you have as proof that these were your kids? You don't have any records, nothing! even we didn't know, we cant be your witnesses. It will be your word against their mountain of evidence including how you gave the hospitals her details willingly. To the court you will be a surrogate who can't handle a bond she formed with the couple's child. (sighed) but you can what's best.

He reached in the back and rubbed Jojo's eye before sitting back...

Him: should we go in?

Jojo: Yes, if there is a chance of getting back my children im taking it regardless of the consequences.

Him: lets go.

Jojo and her father got out of the car and walked towards the police station entrance...

Back up Plan

#15

At the police station...

The police officer closed the file and pinned his elbow on the table looking at her...

Officer: Ok, so you got attacked when you were knocking off from work, this married guy saved you and took you to a hospital where he used his wife's details to get you help. You didn't report this incident-

Jojo: yes, but only because of how I was put in the hospital.

Officer: you then start dating this married man, he buys you a house and car just because you are a good side chick-

Jojo: I know how it looks-

Officer: don't interrupt me, im just trying to picture a married man buying a side chick a plot and a car just because but then I'm not rich, anyways you get pregnant and throughout this 9 months you never experienced morning sickness the way our wives do, you never felt the baby kick, in fact these two babies never kicked not once in this 9 months until you had to push them out. You go to a different hospital where you tell them you are the wife just so you can get special treatment his wife would get, somehow the husband "tricks" you to leave the babies with a nanny, a nanny who you don't know...and just like that your children are in America?

Jojo: basically

He took a deep breath and sighed leaning back...

Officer: may I have the contacts of this guy so we can question him because this is one bizarre story.

She said out his number while the officer wrote it down on a sticky note then he pulled out the note and walked out. Officer: im coming

He stood up and walked out, Jojo's father reached around her shoulder and pulled her over for a hug before rubbing off the tears that dried on her cheek.

At Agape's house...

Meanwhile Agape ran on the treadmill on high speed sweating with airpods in each of his ear, his phone rang then he pressed the treadmill slowing down the machine then he got off the machine and grabbed the towel.

Agape: hello

Voice: this is constable Maroo from Maun police,

Agape: ok, how may I help you?

Voice: we have a complaint here from Sejo, do you

know anyone by that name?

Agape: yes, she is our surrogate

Voice: a what?

Agape: our surrogate

Voice: what's a surrogate?

Agape: a surrogate mother, like a woman my wife and I

hired to birth our children.

Voice: oh, I know that. I just didn't expect such things in reality so my mind didn't immediately go there. Do you mind dropping by?

Agape: sure, no problem, 2 minutes

Voice: thank you

He hung up and dialed his lawyer then he walked out of the garage heading to the house where he took a quick shower and left...

At the police station...

Later that night Jojo dozed off laying on the bench with her head on her father's lap, the door opened then she sat up and looked at the police officer walking in .

Officer: Mr Dee is in the interrogation room with his lawyer, are you sure you are telling the truth? Because giving false information and wasting police resources is a crime

Father: Why would she lie? Did you open case of kidnaping or-

Officer: we haven't opened a case because we are obligated to establish a probable cause that a crime actually occurred.

Father: son you were speaking good English before this man came with his lawyer, why does it sound like this probable cause is something that can come out a lawyers mouth? I want to understand you very well so use Setswana if there are no simple words.

Officer: I was saying that before we open a case or charge someone we are expected to make sure that they actually committed a crime, this means we must first find out if indeed he kidnapped the children, remember these are his children too and according to your statements paper wise they are theirs, we have to investigate.

Jojo: what about my children? Cant you stop this woman at the airport while investigating?

Officer: stop her on what grounds? We haven't established any probable cause.

Jojo: Cant you at least give us that medical record paper that people get so I can go see a doctor who will prove that indeed I gave birth? Isn't that the process? Cause I have no proof other than whats on my body

Officer: (handed her the medical form) Here you go, though nobody doubts you gave birth to the children. The question here is whether they are yours legally or theirs, I will be right back.

Both: Ok

He walked out then she laid down again and sighed. She couldn't imagine her children crossing continents with a stepmother, a woman who very well knew she was sleeping with her man, there was no way she was going to love those kids, they were obviously going to die mysterious deaths or something.

In the interrogation room...

Meanwhile Agape and his lawyer leaned back looking at the police officer...

Officer: if she is your surrogate as you claim why didn't you have a medical aid insurance in place for your children? Unless the plan was for you and your wife to use the insurance fraudulent.

Agape: My wife and I had saved enough money to pay everything cash, soon after meeting her i unfortunately started messing around with her behind my wife's back and I guess she caught feelings. when she found out she was pregnant she kept quiet but we found out and started preparing for the baby. I was still seeing her because the pregnancy hormones were hard on her, I guess she stole my wife's medical records from the car because she gave birth in a private hospital and used my wife's details then she disappeared. She wanted me and her to be a family. We later tracked her and asked her for our babies, she demanded more money besides the plot and car, we just wanted our babies so we just paid. She gave us the kids and I guess now she has

hard time accepting that this is a surrogate process because I also broke up with her since my wife found out. My lawyer has all the necessary documents from her signatures to everything. You can interview everyone, she never even told anyone she was pregnant because it was part of the contract. Her car was paid through my wife's account, my wife has no other reason to want to pay her unless she wants to claim my wife was having an affair with her too. This woman is trying to milk us more money, she wants our children so she can demand child support.

The police officer sighed and scratched his head as his colleague walked in and joined them, Agape's lawyer leaned over and whispered in his ear.

Lawyer: (to the officer) when are you taking this to court? My client's wife wants to counter sue with home wrecking, identity theft, insurance fraud because she had to pay for the 10% she never planned on doing, she also wants the 30K they were forced to pay earlier just so they could get their children, which of course wasn't part of the contract.

The lawyer placed the surrogacy agreement on the table, both officers took a look and sighed...

Officer: I will be right back, do you mind if I leave with

this?

Lawyer: You can keep it, I have a copy.

He walked out and closed he door.

In the other room...

The door opened again and the officer walked back in as Jojo sat up and looked at him, he put the contract on the table and sat down.

Officer: do you know anyone by the name Tlatso Moreri?

Jojo: she is my best friend.

Officer: and a witness on your contract about the surrogacy...there is no law governing surrogacy in Botswana but you signed this agreement months ago, these are not your children according to your own agreement...look at the date on this document. The Dambe's are countersuing you for identity theft, defamation of character, child abduction, fraud, home wrecking and a couple of other charges that their lawyer is listing...I don't understand why you would try to use the police knowing you signed an agreement and had a witness with you. What should we do? We don't even have a penal code about surrogacy.

Jojo picked the papers and read as her heart pounded, she checked the signatures and her heart pounded even more...

Officer: isnt that your signature?

Jojo: it is but I don't remember signing this, I never signed this, my friend never signed this.

Officer: should I call her? Are you saying the lawyer faked all these?

Jojo: Tlatso doesn't even know Agape, it's a lie

The officer leaned back annoyed and dialed the number on the contract then he put it on loudspeaker...

Tlatso: hello?

Officer: is this Tlatso? I am Orapeleng in Maun police

Tlatso: ok

Officer: do you have a friend by the name Sejo?

Tlatso: Ee rra

Officer: what do you know about her children?

Tlatso: she doesn't have children, but she was a surrogate for this other couple. She doesn't have children herself. We kept her pregnancy a secret even her family doesn't know, what happened? I hope she

didn't try to kidnap them because recently she has been saying she doesn't want to give those babies away. What's going on?

Officer: I was just confirming something, I will call you again if there is need.

He hung up and looked at her angrily as Jojo's heart pounded, her father turned and looked at her with a serious face.

Him: That's Tsotsona correct?

Jojo: she is lying papa

Him: (angrily) kante what's really going on golo ha Jojo? What are you trying to do? O kgona go ntshamekisa ke le kana le gone o ntshotisa batho mogo kana? making me drive in the middle of the night for your games. How is it possible for everyone to be lying?

Back up Plan

#16

At the police station...

Jojo looked at her father tearfully ...

Him: don't look at me like that!

Jojo: I am not lying to you, I would never lie to you papa.

Him: I don't know anymore Jojo, you slept with a married man. You admitted to having an affair with a married man for a year, is it because I'm poor? If you can sleep with him for money then you agreed to give them a child since the wife doesn't have eggs or whatever you signed on that letter.

Jojo: papa these people are lying

He turned to the police officer and sighed as he stood up.

Him: I am sorry for wasting your time, I don't know my daughter anymore.

He walked out but Jojo remained seated as the police officer looked at her.

Officer: They paid you very well and even gave you an extra 30k yesterday, why are you starting a scandal? Do you even know who the father of the woman you are going against is? I don't mean to sound rude but it seems like your father is just like mine, owning 4 skinny cows and a donkey cart. Her father is high ranking officer with close relationships to the president himself.

Im talking about a person who owns an aircraft, meanwhile your father owns a smoking Hilux.

Jojo: I am not lying, and if these people had asked me to donate my eggs and carry their babies I certainly would have asked for more, but I don't even think I would have agreed to donate my eggs because it means they are my children. I would have agreed to carry their children, we never discussed surrogacy.

Officer: my sister how did you sign this then?

Jojo: it looks like my signature but I didn't sign that.

Officer: ok, so you want to take them on charges of kidnapping?

Jojo: Yes, do you believe me?

He looked in her eyes and sighed leaning back.

Him: yes, but the court doesn't work like that, if I'm going to prosecute this guy and his wife I will need proof which we don't have. I can try to investigate this but I'm also worried about them coming for you. You have committed a lot of offences, are you sure you want this in court?

Jojo: but I cant just give up on my children, I will just try.

Him: ok,

He opened the book and wrote down her statement.

In the car...

Meanwhile outside Jojo's father got in the car and started the car as his wife sat up and looked outside expecting his daughter.

Her: where is she?

Him: I left her inside, she lied to us. Her friend was called and she said Jojo agreed to be pregnant for that couple, but Jojo still maintains the lie

Her: I don't trust rich people, maybe they paid the friend to lie. I never trusted that skinny girl Shonana kana gatweng. Sale a rata banna ale monnnye

Him: she didn't sound like she was lying, she didn't stammer or anything, besides she wasn't expecting the call.

Her: well you cant leave her here alone, and she is sick she needs doctor. Giving birth is not a joke

Him: as long as I pamper she will keep lying to me

Her: I told you people not try it on rich people, she should accept the money they gave her, finish school and work hard then go after her kids, or even wait for their marriage to fall apart because it never last with infertile women. If the wife thinks she will be happy she is in for a surprise, she will tell those kids who their mother is and they will come to Jojo. I don't like Jojo but I came after you and the mother parted but she thinks

she will not be insecure with kids that were born while she was around? So stupid, unless rich people have pills for heart break.

Him: I don't know what to believe anymore

Her: just wait for her, its late.

The old man stopped the car and leaned back as they waited for her.

In the interrogation room...

Later on Agape and his lawyer walked out chatting, Jojo walked behind them then he turned looking at her..

Agape: I will call you tomorrow

Lawyer: sure

The lawyer walked away, Jojo stopped looking at Agape waiting for her.

Agape: come here

Jojo: if you come near me I will scream

Agape: can you please stop pushing this issue, you are putting your life and our children's lives in danger. How

is pissing off someone who stays with your children a good idea?

Jojo: leave me alone. You are just looking out for your wife

Agape: actually this is about you and our kids, I'm protecting you. If you ever publicly say that you and I had an affair behind Kay's back you will never find peace until you go missing or something. You wont even get a chance to say your side of the story. Do me a favor just stay away from me and the kids.

Jojo: fuck you

She walked past him and headed to her father's car as she dialed Kaelo's number but she couldn't go through, he definitely blocked her!

At Jojo's house...

Later that night Jojo's father waited until he got in the house then he drove off. Inside the house Jojo took her painkillers and went to the bedroom. She put all her children's cloths in bed and laid down hugging their cloths as she imagined their faces...her phone rang then she picked the private number but she didn't say anything.

Kaelo: hello?

Jojo: hi

Kaelo: are you free?

Jojo: yes, im alone.

Kaelo: was just checking on you

Jojo: you should fire Tlatso, you wont believe what

happened

Kaelo: she just sent me a message quitting the job

Jojo: wow, ok

Kaelo: what happened?

Jojo: you can come over so we just talk.

Kaelo: its too early, give Agape time to accept your breakup. He looks like given a chance he can be violent and i don't want to be caught up in a fight with someone that knows my boss.. Lets give this a chance to blow off then i will talk to you. i just wanted you to know im not angry or mad, i understand your pressuer so im here for you anytime.

Jojo: I understand, its ok

Kaelo: bye

Jojo: ok, bye

She hung up and laid down then she got up and created a fake account to check Kay's acount but she hadnt posted anything about the kids.

WEEKS LATER

Back up plan

#17

At Jojo's House..

Jojo sat on the bed going through her children's cloths, she put their vests on her face and sniffed them but they were losing that strong scent of newborns. She folded them and put them back in their hospital bag then she put it over the wardrobe and got in bed to sleep again.

There was a knock on the door then she got up and dragged her feet to the door and opened, Kaelo smiled at her carrying a paper bag of takeaways and a bottle of juice.

Kaelo: hi

Jojo: Hi, come in

He walked in and handed her the food then he touched her hair.

Kaelo: you need to get your hair done

She sighed and put the food on the table then she sat down, she really didn't feel like doing anything, even watching tv couldn't get her mind off her children.

Kaelo: I need you to eat that before I go, you have lost a lot of weight and its not good. You need strength if those kids ever have to find their way back to you. I know its hard but you have to try, you have to go to school so that when the kids get back we are in a position to give them the life they are used to. They will be coming from America so anything that makes life difficult will chase them away...And you don't want their father using your poverty against you.

She looked at him as he spoke softly then she sighed took a piece and begun eating.

Kaelo: has he talked to you?

Jojo: No, he blocked me the same day we came from the police.

Kaelo: How are the police investigations going?

Jojo: There is no update, but I am afraid to follow it up because his wife might file law suits against me. I have had time to think and I think its best I leave it like that, maybe one day I will bump into them with my kids because I don't think I will win against them.

Kaelo: whatever happens i have your back, don't be afraid to ask for help, and I don't expect you to date me just because I'm helping you. My help is not conditional, I know and understand that you don't love me and its ok.

Jojo: don't put it like that...I lo-

Kaelo: (put his finger on her lips and smiled) Don't be pressured, "don't love me" is a wrong choice of word. The correct statement is I know that you see a brother in me than a partner and I respect that. I just want to make sure you eat and drink water because you have to be strong for your children's sake. You have to get an education, you have to build a better house and be healthy too so that when the kids come back you provide a good environment for them.

Jojo: I will try to be strong.

Kaelo: it starts with getting your hair done and getting the materials for all the lessons you missed

He took out his wallet and took out P200.

Jojo: its ok, I have enough besides you already bought me food.

Kaelo: (put it on the table) please go do your hair

Jojo: (smiled and sighed) OK

He stood up and she smiled standing up looking at him.

Jojo: thank you

Kaelo: sure.

Meanwhile Agape drove through the gate, he glanced at his watch and he had less than 30 minutes before his flight could leave, his phone rang, it was Banks probably waiting to send him off but he noticed this guy's car so he ignored the call and put down the phone. Anger choked him as he parked behind his car, jumped out and grabbed a knife in the boot then he slashed all four tires and headed to the house. He wasn't going to fuck her and live to tell that tale, as for Jojo cheating on him when she got everything she needed...the pain of knowing just how much this guy enjoyed inside her got his hands shaking and doubled his anger as he paced towards the house holding the knife with his thumb at the base.

Inside the house the duo reached the door and stopped looking at one another then he leaned over and hugged her, they sighed then she opened the door. Both of their eyes widened as Agape stepped over, Kaelo quickly pushed the door but Agape put the foot in between and pushed the door knocking Kaelo down.

Kaelo: (shouted) Jojo run!

Agape closed the door and stomped on Kaelo who kept his eyes on the knife and grabbed Agape's hand both hands still laying on his back.

Agape: Ke go kgalemella Jojo ga kae ne monna?

Kaelo: Nothing happ-

Just looking at the man that's been fucking her, he could just cut his throat but the guy wouldn't let go of his hand, he bit his lower lip and punched Kaelo on the face, he stood up pulling his hand but Kaelo held on to his hand, Agape stepped on Kaelo's neck pressing his neck down while pulling his hand but he held that hand tightly as the knife sliced through his hand.

Kaelo's heart pounded as he received several blows to the head so much he couldn't see but he still wouldn't let go of the knife even as he felt its blade slicing through his flesh, he knew this guy was going to use this knife and he wasn't going to let him live. He put his other hand on the knife as he got more punches to the face making it hard for him to open his eyes.

Agape: (grunting) I buy a house for my girlfriend and you fuck her in it? On my bed?!

Agape headed him hard, Kaelo's head hit the floor and he let go of the knife, Agape held the knife properly and ran the blade across his throat as blood spilled. He stood up and walked towards the bedroom with the blade pointed down dropping blood on the tile.

He pushed the door open and checked in the wardrobe, she wasn't there.

Agape: I thought I told you that you shouldn't make me angry, why are you destroying us? Mmh? Why are you letting other men enjoy your body knowing what it means to me? Am I not giving you enough? Why cant you just be a lady and focus on school while im dealing with our kids issue? What happened to knowing your position in my life? How do I sleep knowing you let men touch your body. I love your pussy what do you want me to do?

He waited for her response and got nothing then he walked towards the curtains and noticed the window was open, outside he saw her shoes and looked at the safety exit burglar bar laying on the ground. He walked back to the bathroom and put down the knife down then he took off his t-shirt and washed his hands. He checked himself out on the mirror to see if he was clean enough to board the plane then he walked in the kitchen and unscrewed the cooking gas pipe leaving the gas to fill the house. He opened the drawer and picked the

matches then he walked out and grabbed a couch cushion which he lit calmly standing next to Kaelo`s body. He bent over putting it next to his head and walked out then he pulled the door shut and calmly walked towards his car, he looked around at the neighbors and it seemed nobody was home. He got in the car and drove off.

Back up plan #18

At Jojo's house

Kaelo laid there waiting, as soon as the sound of the car was gone he reached next to him and grabbed the burning pillow which he smacked on the floor to put out the fire but the flames just got stronger with the air blowing it. He put his hand over his air pipe as more air passed through then he used all his energy to sit up looking at the cushion as the flame got bigger..

Meanwhile in the wardrobe under the clothes Jojo pushed off the clothes and sat up, she could smell the gas from the wardrobe but she wasn't sure if he was still around then she ran to the passaged and stuck her head out, Kaelo was dragging himself across the floor with the cushion heading to the door. She ran to the kitchen and closed the gas cylinder then she hurried

over to the main door and threw the cushion out. Kaelo fell on his back with his hand still on his throat as he coughed blood, Jojo ran over to him but she couldn't see much. He was covered in blood and him not letting go of his neck and being unable to speak could only mean one thing! She helped him stand and helped him walk to her car then she went back for the car keys while he stood there bleeding.

He bent over holding his knee with one hand and the other on his neck as he got dizzy watching the ground spin, Jojo unlocked the car and helped him get in then she drove out ...

Jojo: I am sorry, I didn't know he would do that. He was never violent before...

Kaelo leaned back with his hand pressed up against his neck...

At the Airport...

Meanwhile Banks looked at Agape as he texted with a frown on his face, he seemed like he was typing something very serious, so serious he couldn't even hear him trying to talk to him.

Banks: What's going on?

There was no response, actually he didn't even hear him as he carried on texting with both thumbs.

Banks: Gaps?

He turned his head and looked at him..

Agape: did you say something?

Banks: are you ok? What going on?

He took a deep breath and sighed.

Agape: Jojo is hurting me really bad, I fucked up too making the situation worse.

Banks: what happened? Does it have to do with the bandage on your hand?

Agape: caught her sleeping with that tiny guy, a fight broke out and I cut his throat.

Banks: (lifted his eyebrows and leaned over looking in his eyes) you what?

Agape: I didn't plan it, it just happened and it happened so fast. I was angry, this guy is taking advantage of her

because she is going through a lot. We are all going through hell and he shouldn't be part of this.

Banks: did you clean up kana you will be a wanted criminal? How do you even get jealous over a side chick so bad you kill for her, what about your wife?

Agape: she is not just a side chick, I told you that she made me happy. She made me feel important and she is not rough. She is not a control freak who is obsessed with making money.

Banks: We both know you cant be with her even if you want so why not let her have a man and be her side man?

Agape: Jojo and I have an understanding, she is just going through a lot.

Banks: I'm still stuck on you cutting his throat, are you telling the truth?

Agape: (sighed) She says she is going to report me, make sure she doesn't

Banks: Are you serious? No I'm not doing that, you have a father in law that will help you, who will come for my rescue when shit hits the fan?

Agape: Its just to talk to her

Front desk: Next please!

They looked at each other then he grabbed his bag and checked in, they waved at one another then he walked in the terminal.

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Jojo followed the bed as Kaelo was pushed in the emergency room, she pushed the doors open and walked in but a nurse turned to her.

Nurse: you have to wait outside

She stopped reluctantly and walked out, the doors closed behind her and she felt a message notification make her phone vibrate, she took out her phone and clicked on Agape's message.

Message: Babe I'm sorry, I wish I could reverse what I just did but I cant. If you let me go to jail I doubt you will ever see the kids. It will be impossible so please forgive me. Say you don't know what happened to him, a fire broke out or something. I promise from here I am getting a divorce, above all I am coming back with the kids. This was a bad idea, getting the kids was a bad idea, Kay is too busy and I don't want my children feeling neglected the way I did when I was with her. For the sake of our children please, I am coming back with the children.

She sighed sitting down and the message disappeared, she hadn't even noticed it was a disappearing message. Her heart pounded as she dialed him.

Agape: Hi

Jojo: At the airport, the plane is about to leave, I am going to get the kids, that's what I came there to tell you and instead I find you cheating on me with the guy I been complaining about. I will refund you the house but jus-

Jojo: It didn't burn, we put out the fire. Kaelo is in ICU. Can I trust you to come back with the kids?

Agape: Trust me, get him to not press any charges . can you do that?

Jojo: (tearfully) Are you sure you wont betray me again? please I cant take anymore pain, I just want my kids. I will get Kaelo not to press any charges against you, but I want my children back

Agape: And you wont cheat, flirt or entertain any man right?

Jojo: (crying)Yes, please ...I will do whatever you want as long as I get them back. Ke a go rapela the rra skabo o bua maaka please

Agape: im in the plane, I will send you a picture. I have an app on my phone that notifies me if you record our conversations, I'm glad you are not recording now. If I find out you are conniving you will never see these kids again.

Jojo: im not recording, I am willing to let everything go as long as you bring the kids.

Agape: ok, I will keep you updated. Don't call me or text me because I am also going to convince Kay not to sue you.

Jojo: ok, thank you

Agape: we are in this together ok? I love you

Jojo: I will love you if you bring back the kids, you can do anything you want with me after bringing the kids.

Agape: alright, I have to go. The plane is leaving.

He cut the call and she rubbed her tears sitting in the waiting room...

Back up plan

#19

At the hospital...

Jojo washed her bloody hands and looked at herself on the mirror fixing her hair then she walked out. She headed to the nurse station and leaned over the counter while a nurse pressed the computer. Jojo: hi

Her: oh hi, he is room 8

Jojo: thank you

Her: you only have 10 minutes

Jojo: Thank you

She walked towards the room not knowing what to expect then she slowly pushed the door and walked in, Kaelo was laying on the bed facing the window with a bandages around his neck. He turned to looked at the door and his lips curved as he looked at her admiringly.

Guilt dropped her mood as she pulled the chair and sat down, his hands had been bandaged too but he moved his hand and touched hers with the tips of his fingers that were sticking out of the bandage.

Jojo: Hi..

He sat up and looked at her then he slowly reached for his phone under the pillow, he tapped with the tips of his fingers and texted her.

Kaelo: I'm glad you weren't hurt.

She read the message and looked at him with the bandage around his neck and hands, yet he was worried about her. Tears burned her eyes and she looked away rubbing her eyes.

Kaelo: I am fine. Don't make me worry, it's the least you can do.

She smiled tearfully looking at him..

Jojo: I have to be honest with you about something...Agape called me, he was at the airport and he left already. He said that he came to tell me that he is bringing back the children, but if we are pressing charges then he wont bring them. I know he is blackmailing me and I know there is a possibility that he might be lying because he is not the man I was dating the last year...but knowing that there is a chance of having my babies back I promised him I will convince you not to press charges. I am not stopping you from doing it, I am just asking you not to, but if you want to I totally understand that he has to pay for what he did.

He tapped on the phone as she sniffled then he slid the phone over to her.

Kaelo: If there is a chance to bring your kids back and that chance is within my powers you must know I would never reject it. Don't feel dumb for going along with it because at least when you go to bed tonight or any other day you will know that you did everything within your power to have them back. Its ok to be desperate, you should be and if he takes advantage of that then it's a shame.

Her tear dropped on the screen of the phone then she rubbed her eyes, if only she had made a better choice that night...if only she had given him a chance. She just had to pick this aggressive little monster..

Jojo: thank you. It means a lot.

He smiled back, the door opened then his brother and father walked in. At first the brother didn't understand but as soon as he saw Jojo his face changed and got serious. On the other hand, the old man smiled proudly looking at Jojo, he always knew Khy didn't have a girlfriend but guess he had been too shy to admit it...the girl was so beautiful!

Him: it took a mugging for me to see your girlfriend

Kaelo smiled as his brother put his hands in the pocket, he wasn't sure what happened but now he wasn't buying the mugging story, not when this girl was here. Her married man probably attacked him just like he tried to attack him before.

Jojo: dumelang

Old man: how are you?

Jojo: I'm fine, I will give you privacy. (to him) Bye

Unable to speak Kaelo winked at her then she walked out.

Old man: What happened?

He typed on the phone and slid over...

Kaelo: Got mugged by a couple of boys with knives

The brother looked at him thoughtfully "And they didn't get your phone? Watch? Jordan shoes? " but of course he wouldn't voice out his suspicions while the old man was here...but he would definitely get him to talk as soon as his throat was ok. He wasn't sure exactly how by now but this guy was going to pay for this, guess they assume his brother is stupid for being too soft.

Old man: at least you are alive

The brother quietly stood there looking at his brother, he couldn't even blame him. Everyone around had commented so much about how ugly he was he even believed no woman would love him. If this girl didn't look beyond looks then it was her loss. If only Khy could understand he was worth more than loving and being there for someone who only calls you to serve a purpose and if there is no need you remain irrelevant.

Kaelo smiled chatting with his father avoiding to look at his brother but eventually looked, from the look in his eyes he could tell he knew but of course as always he wouldn't understand. He had girls melting over him even when he was posted as a wanted accused for assault at the police Facebook page, him on the other hand went o church, stayed out of trouble never beat a girl or even shouted at a girl before yet women never even noticed him when he was in the room. At least he was making a little progress with Jojo, the longer he stayed sick the better because then maybe she would have time to see his personality...this was progress. And this guy was gone giving him enough time to prove himself to her.

Little bro: I am going to smoke

The brother walked out as his throat hurt, so painful to see your loved one loving someone who felt nothing at all for them.

At the mall...

Later on Jojo walked out of the shop holding a shopping bag, she noticed Tlatso crossing the road with a big shopping bag then she ran over and crossed the road following her and caught up to her.

Jojo: Hi

Tlatso turned startled and almost dropped her plastic bag...

Tlatso: hi!hi!

Jojo: I was at the police station when you said I am a

surrogate, why did you block me?

Tlatso: I have to go

Jojo: you are a snake

Tlatso: im just broke!

Jojo: is that a confession?

Tlatso: you better not be recording me because you know you are a surrogate and those kids weren't yours.

You signed the contract and everything. If you keep talking to me I will tell them that you are interfering with the court witnesses.

Jojo stopped and looked at her walking away ..

Jojo: wow!

She sighed and turned around then she walked back to the car, once inside she checked her messages just in case Agape sent something, pictures of the children or something but there was nothing. Perhaps he would update her he next day.

A WEEK LATER...

Back up plan

#20

At Agape's house...

Jojo snored with her head against the car door, the sound of a car woke her up then she closed her mouth and sat up looking at the gate, she frowned a white couple drove out, she started the car and followed them

as she flushed the lights. They eventually stopped then she stopped on the other side...

Jojo: sorry for stopping you, im just looking for the owner of that house, Agape?

Lady: we are now renting the place, how do you know him?

Jojo: he is like a friend?

Lady: don't you have your friend's number?

Jojo: an old friend, we lost contact. Do you happen to have his current number?

Lady: I'd like to believe in this day and era it easy to find and reconnect with friends because all it takes is a friend request, an inbox or any of those, unless of course there is another story. Which isn't my business and I don't want to be rude so-yeah...im sorry, we cant give our landlord's details without his permission.

Jojo: thank you, have a good day.

She rolled up her window and drove off, after a year of dating this guy she just realized she knew nothing about Agape, how many if he had siblings, did he have a brother, a friend? She knew nothing about him besides his names. Perhaps if he involved his real family they would get through to him.

A few minutes later she parked in the company parking lot then she looked at the time, she sighed and waited, about twenty minutes later a man walked out and headed to the reserved parking lot, she stepped out and closed the door then she hurried over just as the man closed the door.

Jojo: Hi

He rolled down the window looking at her..

Jojo: hi, im looking for Agape

Him: who is looking for him

He took a deep breath trying to find a better word...

Him: don't say it if its private, I understand but Gaps left the company. He is working in the Us

She tilted her head and dropped her mouth looking at him.

Jojo: working?

Him: yeah, he is very married too-to a lady who works for the embassy of Botswana in America. Was he your boyfriend?

Jojo: well

Him: (sighed and started the car) Sorry he didn't tell you.

Don't tell him you heard it from me though, cheers

Jojo: thanks

She sighed and walked back to the car where she sat inside for a minute trying to put her thoughts together. She took out her phone and logged into her fake account then she went through their accounts but there was nothing new, at least to the public. She typed him a message.

Jojo: So you moved away without letting me know and you used the children to stop me from reporting you? I have been waiting to hear from you but you are just quiet... I now give up, you have won. I should have known better than to sleep with a man whose wife left alone, now I know why she needed time away from you. I will no longer bother you about my children. You tricked me and you had a well laid up plan to use me, you and your wife, but that's a ok. I am not a victim, my children are. I hope when they ask you about me you will tell them the truth. You no longer have hold over me anymore, I free myself from this bondage. I wish you nothing but happiness.

She typed as tears blurred her sight then she rubbed her eyes and sent the message. She started the car and drove off..

At Kaelo's house...

Kaelo's brother opened the door for him, he stepped out with a neck brace holding his neck in place as he walked in the house.

Him: so what really happened?

Kaelo: (slurred speech) I don't want to talk, my neck doesn't need strain.

Him: Its him right? The married guy dating Jojo

Kaelo: its not him, don't destroy my chances of being with Jojo. I can deal with my problems, not all of us use violence to deal with problems. Respect my decision. I'm sorry that my choices hurt you, I understand and appreciate how you feel. Its exactly how I feel every time you are linked to robbery, assault and possessions of fire arms. I wish I could change you but I cant, you can not change me too, its ok to talk and say Khy don't allow people to walk all over you, but you cant take actions for me. Leaving this guy alone and not forcing him to come to Botswana for the court appearances is best because then he wont harass us and I can finally have

Jojo's attention. Maybe its not fair but that's what some of us have to go through to get close to a woman, its not easy for me to get the attention of a woman.

He swallowed and bit his lower lip tearfully...

Kaelo: I want to have a family with her, she is my wife and the mother of my children. She just doesn't know it yet. She has to know me to decide that because lets be honest what else can get a woman besides personality? So if you harass this guy he will come for me and I will lose points if I keep getting attacked without fighting back.

His brother sighed looking at him as he sat down and gently put a cushion behind his back..

Him: I have to go, call me if you need anything,

He walked towards the door then he stopped and turned looking at him.

Him: (puffy eyes) And I have changed because of you, you said something to me when you visited me in prison...you even cried. I never wanted to disappoint you or dad like that. What's currently happening now is just my past catching up with me. Otherwise I am a

changed man, I hope you will find a woman that will appreciate you, look at you and think my man is fine. If its really Jojo I pray she doesn't make you jump through hoops.

He walked out and closed the door, as soon as he reversed Jojo drove through the gate and waved at him, he waved back and drove off.

Jojo got out of the car with a plastic of food and knocked before walking in. he smiled and she smiled back sitting next to him...

Jojo: I am here to cook for you, I bought a few things here for my own personal recipe. Tell me what you want

Kaelo: surprise me

Jojo: ok..

She walked in the kitchen and got started, minutes later she walked in the living room holding two glasses, looking at him from behind she admired him...she sat down and smiled handing him a glass.

Jojo: you don't use a feeding tube anymore right

Kaelo: a straw is fine

She put a straw in his glass and smiled holding the glass for him as he drunk with both of his hands bandaged. Of all his facial features dark boy had the sexiest lips ever and his teeth were well arranged, how could she have not noticed this for so long. She watched his lips as he took another sip while she held the glass for him, he leaned back and licked his lips smiling. She put the glass down and leaned over kissing him...

She got up and sat on his lap facing him and cupped his face as she leaned over kissing him, with his injured hands resting on the couch he kissed her back both of them breathing heavily. He got so hard he could burst any second...Jojo was sitting on his lap kissing him, Jojo...and it wasn't a dream or wishful thinking! She paused the kiss leaving his sexy lips partly opened as she pulled his pants to his knees while he pulled his body up for easy off then she sat on the floor between his legs and pulled out his redbull can, she begun by kissing his inner thighs going up and opened her mouth....

Back up plan #21

At Kaelo's house...

The next morning Kaelo slowly got up and gently leaned against the headboard looking at Jojo as she put on makeup sitting in front of the mirror. She stood up and looked at herself then she changed the top and looked at herself doubtfully.

Kaelo: you look very beautiful

She turned around and looked at him smiling..

Kaelo: I also need to confirm something, did you-

Pointed at his Redbull smiling...

Kaelo: Did you play with big boy here or it was one of my wishful thinking sessions?

She smiled and laughed holding her waist...

Kaelo: but it cant be a dream cause that shit was goood

She laughed out loud, it was actually the first time she heard him curse...

Kaelo: The little boy in me almost screamed "yeses"

Jojo: (laughed out loud) Kante ga o utwe jaana, I never thought you could talk so much. I didn't sleep last night

Kaelo: but you are he one who wouldn't stop talking until

3am

Jojo smiled looking at him and folded her arms blushing.

Jojo: Can I tell you something?

Kaelo: sure

Jojo: (smiled embarrassed) don't be offended

Kaelo: I wont be

Jojo: You have a very big dick...it felt like I was holding a

can of redbull

Kaelo: Redbull?

He smiled slowly and looked down putting his fist over his mouth as he shook his head not sure how to respond.

Jojo: Popular believe had me think all short guys have tiny baby dicks, I never thought you were packing not in a million years and you pack your junk so good because I have never seen it sticking out of your pants. My jaws are painful because I had to open my mouth wider.

Kaelo: You are lying,

Jojo: I'm serious

Kaelo: I cant be the biggest you ever seen

Jojo: (smiled shyly rolling her braid around her finger)
Ga ke sena go hola le wena o hodile be o nja hela thata
a utwa? O nje hela kaha o batang ka teng, I know ke too
tshaba lantha but ska reetsa o nje hela (once we are
both healed you should fuck me hard, fuck me the way
you want. i know i am going to be a little afraid but just
fuk the livin shit out of me)

His mouth dropped as he smiled in disbelief then she grabbed her handbag and ran out covering her mouth embarrassed.

Kaelo: (smiled seated on the bed) Jojo wee? Ta kwano..

The main door closed as he got off the bed and walked outside smiling in disbelief, he opened the door and stood at the door looking at her as she drove off. He laughed and went back to the bedroom where he dialed her but she didn't answer. He sat there and with his mouth still partially open with a smile of shock...

At the cellphone shop...

Later that morning Tlatso smiled looking at her iphone then she took out her purse and swiped the balance..

Tlatso: I also need the ring light ...that big one

Cashier: its 1.5K

She swiped again...

Tlatso: I need a selfie stick, my youtube channel is going to be a hit, you should subscribe to my channel its called Explore with Tlatso. I haven't uploaded anything interesting yet because I was waiting for my phone. I am going to make so much money, my dream job is to be a vlogger,

Cashier: how do you make money?

Tlatso: youtube pays you, the more the fans the more the money. You don't know how influencers make money?

Cashier: I didn't know, im not an internet person.

Tlatso: the next time you see me I will be a celebrity. I never expected that I would afford an iphone, this is a dream come true.

Cashier: I will subscribe ha lekula le sena do duela wifi

Tlatso: ok, bye

She got her things and walked out as the other shop assistant looked at the coworker.

Cashier2: So Botswana has been added to countries that qualify for payroll ya Youtube?

Cashier: I don't know anything about that

Cashier2: (laughed) Last time I checked Botswana with its 2.5m population didn't qualify for monetization, I hope mogirl has a plan to go to South Africa or any of these over populated countries or else she has just wasted her 16k for nothing.

Cashier: Maybe she has a plan

Meanwhile Tlatso got in a taxi and closed the door with a smile on her face as she held her handbag and shopping bags to her chest.

At school...

Jojo walked out of the office and headed to class, her heart pounded as she approached the classroom, she wasn't sure what people would think of her, especially when the last time they saw her was when she was giving birth in a toilet. She could only imagine the mockery by women and the disgust by men, nobody would ever talk to her after this.

She took a deep breath and opened the door then she walked in, the first classmate to see her gasped and the whole class clapped hands as they all walked over to give her a hug even men...

Lecturer: (smiled) wow, we have been worried about you, we are so glad to have you back!

She smiled emotionally as they all hugged her and even the lecturer hugged her then she took seat and sighed in relief....

At Kaelo's House...

Later that afternoon Kaelo's salary reported while he was watching tv, he frowned confused then he dialed his boss.

Him: hello?

Kaelo: just got my salary, I don't understand

Him: yoou didn't come to work for like 2 weeks

Kaelo: I was sick, I am still sick

Him: I have to make someone a manager, you cant expect my business to suffer while you are harassing people and getting into fights for women.

Kaelo: I see, well thank you for the little you gave me.

He hung up and sighed, so now he was going to be broke just after winning her? he got up and slowly got dressed without hurting his hands then he walked out and got in the car. He wasn't sure if he would hold the steering wheel correctly but he had to try. He managed, thank God his wheels were well aligned after that replacement.

Minutes later he parked the car and walked in the CEDA offices, he registered his name and sat down waiting for an agent. He knew only rich people's kids qualified for these thing but he had to try, he only had next month to apply or get a loan from the bank with his previous bank statements in order to open his restaurant. Either way he was going to do something, he wasn't going to be broke, not after getting Jojo, never! Maybe this was a blessing in disguise, he took a deep breath and sighed as part of him motivated him. the agent finally let him in then he stood up and walked in.

At school..

Later on during lunch Jojo walked towards the parking lot talking to the phone blushing...

Jojo: what do you want?

Kaelo: (laughed) why are you chasing me away?

Jojo: (laughed) because you judge me for what I said in

the morning, I'm too embarrassed to look at you

Kaelo: (laughed) ok, let me go. Ke tsamae?

Jojo: (blushing) ng ng, don't go but don't laugh or think

about what I said

Kaelo: I wont,

She hung up and smiled embarrassed as he rolled down the window and smiled admiring her, she stopped a distance away from him and he smiled.

Kaelo: (smiled) ta kwano the mma

She sighed and walked over then she stood besides the car as he reached on the passenger seat and tried to lift the shopping bag but it was too hand for his injured hand. She quickly walked around the car and got in then she smiled getting her food.

Kaelo: thought you might be hungry.

Jojo: thank you

She noticed forms in the back seat and picked them up..

Jojo: you went to CEDA?

Kaelo: yeah

Jojo: I have been thinking about this but I heard they demand way too many forms, you there and there, gatwe its exhausting.

Kaelo: If you have enough motivation you wont be too tired. My neck still hurts but I will do this. I got two forms so that you can fill if you are interested, I think if we both do it we will motivate each other.

Jojo: ok,now that im with you the motivation is big enough, wena o hard worker

Kaelo: no way, you are a hard worker. I remember your days at the restaurant. I wouldn't mind to partner with you at all

Jojo: ok this is so on.

She leaned over and kissed him...

Kaelo: lets go home for lunch, will bring you back at 2pm

Jojo: sure

He started the car and drove out as he looked at her thoughtfully and smiled, she remembered what she said in the morning and just knew he was thinking about it, she lifted the forms and hid her face as he laughed. Back up Plan #22

Kaelo's house...

Later in the evening after dinner and a warm bath the couple sat on the carpet, Jojo set up everything she would need to clean up hi stiches and dress his hands while Kaelo watched his favorite show, Hotel impossible. She sat down next to him and put his hands on the cushion before removing the bandages carefully, she put the cushion away and brought the bath over then she begun cleaning him with cotton wool. Seeing these cuts built up so much hate, how could a normal human being inflict so much pain into another without feeling even a bit of remorse. She looked at Khy but he was just watching TV, why he keeps hanging out with her despite everything that happened she didn't know.

She finished cleaning and dressed them again then she pulled the stool and sat behind him while he was still on the floor watching.

Jojo: I want to clean your neck, o nne sente a utwa

Khy: (watching tv) ng

She removed his neck brace and the bandages around the cut then she gently cleaned.

Jojo: Khy?

Khy: Maa?

Jojo: tell me about yourself...

Khy: Eng tota, there is nothing interesting I can tell you.

Maybe you should ask me questions then I answer

Jojo: where do you see us in the next 5 years?

Khy: (smiled) I see us running a guest house that has a restaurant area where couples and families can wine and dine. I see us helping our children who are older than one another with just 6 months (she snorted) don't laugh toga ke didimala

Jojo: (laughed) sorry

Khy: I see us helping the 4 year old with home work while the 3 year old is playing around annoying you failing to focus. I also see Agape walking back into our lives, our twins are beautiful speaking American English but desperate for mommy's real love because I doubt they had any motherly love. I see you loving them though you will feel guilty and feel as if you will be abandoning us but I will assure you otherwise and the kids wont struggle to bond, but I see Agape coming back with the same entitlement attitude except this time I wont just take his bs , but if you don't take it then we can put him in his place. Another question

Jojo: (sighed blushing) You make it sound so nice and peaceful. Tell me about your family

Khy: I was raised by a good family, my father is a good guy and he treats my mother like a queen, my mother is a sweet lady, she hardly talks. She will be so happy to meet you, my father already told her that I have a hot girlfriend with an African figure (they laughed)

Jojo: what about your last relationship

Khy: It didn't work out because she cheated. You know how busy the restaurant wa so she cheated, instead of saying sorry she blamed me and called me a workaholic. I didn't fight, just got my t-shirts from her house and came back to my house. She tried to fix things after they got her pregnant but I was so over it.

Jojo: I see...koore why didn't I notice you before all these? You got all the ticks kana especially dick ya gago.. yooh!

They laughed as she laughed out loud..

Khy: I never knew you such a pervert

She reached down and touched it as he laughed pushing her hand..

Jojo: I still cant believe this is all real...ke rata dick ya gago gore wena. Ya tala mo seateng

Khy: (laughed and blocked her hand) Jojo the mma

Jojo: ta ke huparele ga 1 hela

Khy: (laughed) put back my neck brace o tswe mogo

nna

Jojo: move your hand, sia the rra..Khy wee

He moved his hand smiling then she held his soft meat as it filled her hand...

Jojo: katswa ole monate gore

He pushed her hand and pulled his pants over his redbull as she laughed out loud putting his neck brace back on.

Kaelo's eye turned to her and he admired her as she buckled his brace, now he was sure she is the one. He wasn't sure how but he had to find the right time to pop the question, she was exactly what he needed. There was a knock on the door, he got up and opened the door while she gathered everything...

His parents walked in and smiled watching as Jojo picked everything and walked out...

Jojo: tata ke dumedisa ke ago lathat leswe

Her: of course

She walked out and his parents turned to him smiling proudly, he looked down shyly and sat down as Jojo walked back...

Jojo: dumelang

Mother: how are you? I have heard so much about you, well just how beautiful you are and they were right. You are beauful

Jojo: thank you

Father: we brought you food, we ddnt know you have someone giving you tender care

Mother: (laughed) Ee molwetsi wa lekisiwa ngwanaka, o ngwana wa motswana wa nkutwa

Everyone cracked laughing as Khy looked away smiling ..

Mother: we have to go , Jojo we have a family prayer for Khy on Saturday please do come

Jojo: ee mma I will come

Mother: ok, its nothing big, its just family members, we like to come together at times like this and just pray.

Jojo: It's a rare family spirit I will be happy to witness such

Mother: ok my girl, goodnight rra kante hao didimetse jaana o thathetse

They all laughed as she walked out, his father turned aroud making sure Jojo doesn't see him then he drilled his fist with his finger, Khy covered his mouth smiling and laughed.

Khy: papa mr!

Jojo looked at the old man but he just innocently walked out like Khy was imagining things. Jojo looked at him confused..

Jojo: what?

Kaelo: nothing, never mind

Jojo took the food to the kitchen and locked up then they watched a movie before heading to bed, what a peaceful day she had. She took a deep breath and sighed laying next to him with her hand over his body playing with her favorite part of his bone.

Kaelo: lesa golo moo gota go ledisa nako nngwe

She laughed and let go as they begun chatting about nothing serious. Her phone received a message from an American number then she clicked on it.

Agape: Hey babe, sorry about everything. Can I explain what's going on?

She blocked his number and put the phone down.

Jojo: It was just Mascom message about airtime promotion .

She laid down and smiled as they carried on chatting in the dark as cozy in the soft bedding.

ONE YEAR LATER

Back up Plan

#23

At the farm, by the river...

Not far from the river was a white stretch tent full of people, some taking pictures while most just smiled admiring the couple sitting in the front as a pastor spoke into the mic.

Pastor: I don't want to make this long but I feel very honored to be part of this ceremony, for those who might have not been there when these two got married 40 years ago, Mr and Mrs Molelo were the first couple whose wedding I officiated right after i became an ordained minister, Mrs Molelo was so young, both of them were young and a lot of people thought they wouldn't last.. I am very proud to be standing right here looking at them 40 years later. As a close family friend as well I can assure you this 40 years isn't the on and off kind of thing, its not the kind of marriage where the husband cheated and the wife had to pray and fast for him to be faithful. They are an example even to me because not only have they stood the test of time they raised 2 boys who are now grown men...this a wonderful day, I am also touched by the new changes I am seeing on he table of our couple. The best man as we celebrate this 40th wedding anniversary is his son Kaelo, the maid of honor is none other than their daughter in law "Mrs Flames" as her husband proudly calls her.

The whole tent clapped as men whistled and made traditional deep noises of celebration while women

ululated. Jojo`s father smiled emotionally looking at his baby girl all chubby and smiley, his wife also smiled admiringly, how she wished to have been married into a family like this.

Pastor: last year I had the honor of marrying this young couple too. Kaelo I believe you have seen what a healthy marriage looks like, you grew up in a loving home and your father continues to show you what being a family man is...he continues to show us all. Mme ke seka kae latswa bobe, with that I say may God bless you with many more years to come. This ends the ceremony, lunch is waiting at home, its just a walking distance, there are all kinds of traditional food including lebese strait from the cows this morning, the ushers are waiting.

They all clapped hands, Jojo smiled clapping hands and when she turned to her in-laws Kaelo was admiring her, she smiled back and he winked sitting next his father. Her mother in law picked the mirror and checked herself out, she had never seen herself so beautiful. How she wished these things were there back then when she got married, her daughter in-law had hired the best makeup artist ever, there was no ways she was going to wash this off tonight, she turned to her only daughter...

Ma Khy: I hope im not sweating

Jojo: (laughed) mothers don't worry, I got you babygirl

She inspected her and lifted a handheld fan then she begun blowing her face. She fixed her mother in law's crown and her necklace.

Ma Khy: ke monte gore ngwetsi ame...I am not going to wash my face tonight. Sale ke nna le ngwetsi ke lekgarebe maswe!

They both giggled and their husbands turned looking at them then they lowered their voices as Jojo put away the fan. Jojo's stepmother looked down and sighed, this could have been her as Jojo's mother, how could she have failed to have a relationship with her stepdaughter and now here she was loving another mother. She still couldn't get over what she heard earlier, about how Jojo and Khy organized this and even paid a trip to Victoria falls for their parent. Could it have been because of what happened when she was younger that each time they bought a gift it was for her father only. She sadly watched as the dj played a song, the couple danced their way out of the tent followed by Kaelo and Jojo then everyone joined and walked them to the car singing old songs of the wedding.

At the farm...

Meanwhile Kaelo's brother bent over next to the fire in his overalls and put more firewood then he walked towards the little boys who were washing the cow skin, he squatted and helped them stretch and pitch the skin so it can dry properly.

Meanwhile inside the cabin the nanny finished folding the children's clothes and put them in the shelves, she leaned over and turned the newborn to sleep on the other side then she put down the mosquito net so flies wouldn't bother her. She stepped over to the other cot and turned the little boy too then tucked his net too before laying on the bed and enjoying another movie. She received a message from Mrs Flames.

Bosslady: We are done with the ceremony, please get Taelo to bath and wear the suit I bought yesterday.

Nanny: lol nna kana T wa ntalela gore boss lady

Bosslady: tell him I said he must be clean before people come there for lunch. He must look clean too, he must take off that ear ring and not smoke because he is going to give vote of thanks.

Nanny: OK

She walked out and locked the house, with so many people walking around she couldn't take any chances of leaving the kids vulnerable. She approached Kaelo's

little brother while he was scratching roasted hooves sitting by the tree.

Nanny: hi

brother: Hey

Nanny: your brother`s wife says you must go and bath then put on a suit she bought you because you are going to give vote of thanks

Brother: eish sistri ene wa ntshwenya waitse, I knew she would force me to dress funny

Nanny: (laughed) dressing smart is dressing funny? For once take off that bucket hat and go look like the handsome guy you are, if you only knew how good you looked, rona re bata go thatswa lense

He paused scratched the burned hoof and looked at her, he never expected it to come from her, she was so beautiful it was weird hearing a beautiful person tell him he is handsome.

Brother: ok, ill go and bath.

Nanny: sure, I have to go back to the kids. Ware wago bona your nephew and niece leng?

Brother: I am so scared to see tiny babies

Nanny: (laughed) mme kana they are bigger than most babies, 3 months is big enough

Brother: The truth is I don't want to make them sick by coming close to them, rona ra haver tota, I don't want my nephew and niece to get sick because I lifted them after having sex with some random chick, plus I smoke and I am just not pure enough to come closer to innocent babies. Toga ke ba tsenya bokebekwa

Nanny: (looked at him) Ga o sekebekwa, you are not a bad person...and the fact that you are afraid to see your brother's kids because you are afraid to affect them makes you even a better. But I still think your brother and his wife will be happy if you saw their kids and shared that happiness with them

Brother: (smiled touched) Ok, thanks

Nanny: sure

She turned around and walked past lots of people heading to the cabin house where she unlocked, checked on her little bosses who were peacefully sleeping then she carried on with her movie. There was a knock on the door then she opened and stuck her head out.

Kaelo`s cousin: Hi, I dished for you since you don't leave the house. Ma Khy o monnyenyane o rile seka ra go tima

Nanny: (laughed) Thank you

She walked away then the nanny went back to the bed and ate while watching a movie.

At the airport...

Air Botswana's international plane whooshed through the air and landed on the runway then it rolled down its lane, the air controller lifted the flag as the plane followed through and stopped. A few moments later the stair case slowly dropped to the ground and passenger walked out one after the other...

Back up Plan

#24

At Bank's house...

Banks walked in the house carrying his work laptop and closed the door looking at Agape sitting on the couch watching TV holding a bottle of beer, it had been at least 3 hours since he met him at the airport to give him the car but he hadn't unpacked his luggage. The only thing he did was to take off his shoes and drink watching TV.

Banks: what's up?

Agape: I'm good, (looked at his watch) you knocked off already?

Banks: I work half day on weekends, Rasta has a little party are you up for it?

Agape: No, I went to Jojo's house and found new people. They said they bought it from her but they wouldn't give me her current address or number. Searched her on social media and I cant find her.

Banks: I think she is married, got married last year.

He stopped sipping and looked at him then he licked his lips as he put the bottle on the table.

Agape: And you didn't tell me this because??

Banks: I didn't think it would matter

Agape: Banks fuck you!

Banks: Ok, I didn't tell you because I didn't want you to fuck it up for her, leaving her alone is the least you can do after what you did to her. You turned everyone against her and that guy was the only person who had her back. You almost killed him for nothing, he is a good guy. After getting to know him I still feel guilt for what happened to the two of them because of you...

Agape leaned forward in disbelief and sat properly looking at Banks...

Agape: getting close to him? What are you talking about

Banks: He is my client, one of my biggest clients.

Agape: He is not your client, the company he works for

is your client, there is a big difference

Banks: He doesn't work there anymore, they bought a farm and got funding from CEDA to open a guesthouse, the farm is big enough for events so Jojo turned that into business. They host special events and high class weddings, go nna busy tota even music shows are hosted there. They have a bar and a restaurant. They were so lucky because they started making money before the guesthouse even opened. Kana erile santse building ya guesthouse e agiwa Jojo was managing the event garden, Khy managing the bar and restaurant.

Agape: So then you decided to keep all these away from me knowing me and Jojo are an item?

Banks: (sighed) I didn't even know it was him until I saw a scar on his neck and asked him what happened, when he told me I figured who he was. Jojo had fired me and told him to hire a different accountant as soon as she found out I'm your friend. I had to go on my knees for her to allow me back. Even told her you and me aren't that close for her to be at ease. this is now personal for me because we are talking about my business, I hope you didn't come back to cause trouble. You know my business is new, don't ruin my business.

Agape: I cant believe you kept all these away from me, who needs enemies when you have friends like you

Banks: ae no Mr., don't do that. If we were that close I would have been the first to know about Jojo, but I found out about her at the same time as everyone so clearly we are not close because you found the supposed happiness and never got excited enough to tell me until after you had your kids. Even if you had told me I would still ask you not to harass her, 1 because yes it will hurt my business but also because what's the point? Its not like you will divorce and be with her. She has moved on, gone mme why are you here? Why did you come cause you didn't come with the kids.

Agape: I cant tell you because then you will tell your best friend Kaelo, I don't care how you put this you betrayed me. How do you befriend my enemy?

Banks: Khy is not your enemy, but this time if you approach him do it at your own risk, a lot has changed. (laughed) I think Jojo spices her cake with something because you people just change and because vicious after getting between her legs.

Agape: I'm glad you find this funny (Banks stopped laughing) so you even talked about me?

Banks: ng ng gaise ke rialo, I am talking about his personality hela. I don't think he will be nice to you if you go near his family. Ware why did you come back?

Agape: (stood)I have to talk to Jojo, Where do they stay?

Banks: cant tell you

Agape walked out and closed the door...

At the mall..

Agape got out of the car and walked towards a tomato stall where Tlatso was sitting..

Agape: hi

Tlatso: Hi, you look lighter ke tsone di weather tsa

mahatshesburg

Agape: where does Jojo stay?

Tlatso: I cant tell you, wena rra you harass and attack

people

He took out his wallet and took out P200...

Tlatso: Ok i don't know where their house is but I know where their business is...

At the farm...

Later that evening the Molelo family gathered around the fire laughing and chatting, Jojo and the other cousin were standing by the serving table preparing mogwana smoothie with milk, Jojo served all the disposable cups and put in the tray while the cousin washed the utensils they were using .She served everyone and Khy smiled as she bent over handing him a glass.

Khy: thank you

His mother: I wont sleep tonight. I just want it to be

tomorrow so I can fly

His father: don't worry I know how to entertain you the

whole night

The whole family laughed out loud, Jojo walked back to the table and took out her phone then she smiled typing him a dirty message. The goal being to see his reaction...

Jojo: Lets go fuck behind the house before we leave, we will be with the nanny so we wont be able to stop for a quickie under the moon.

She sent the message and waited while Khy chatted with his brother and father. He took out his phone and read the message then he smiled and turned around searching for her with his eyes, he found her and stood

up. He jumped over a log in the fire and almost knocked the hot water off the fire then he jumped over and ran over to her. She laughed as he put his arms around her taking aside out sight.

Jojo: I was just playing

He kissed her then he turned her around and took it right behind the house while the whole family chatted at the fire area.

About 15 minutes after Khy joined the whole family..

Khy: Rona we are going back to Maun, I think the road is safe now. I was avoiding traffic ya Maun.

Father: drive safely, I want my grandbabies safe and sound

Khy: Ee rra

Minutes later Jojo joined them as if nothing happened then they headed to their cabin and loaded everything.

In Maun..

About an hour later Khy looked at the time on his watch, the nanny was asleep at the back with each baby laying in their car seats. Jojo finished her work on the laptop and closed it.

Khy: lets pass by the restaurant and give Moses the keys to the safe. Just saw his message now, he hasn't made a deposit and he doesn't want to leave it in the tills.

Jojo: ok

At the guesthouse.

Minutes later he parked and stepped out...

Khy: I won't be long!

He paced towards the bar area and walked in then he handed his assistant the keys.

Khy: I will come before you close, i want to drop off everyone at home first, but if i don't you can leave with the keys.

Assistant manager: Ok, this evening the restaurant is very busy-

He paused and recognized Agape sitting at he back then he turned around and walked towards him.

He pulled the chair and sat down facing him.

Back up Plan

#25

At the restaurant...

Agape looked at Kaelo and leaned back putting the glass of beer down, this time Kaelo looked at him different, he looked right in his eyes and he was calm unlike before when he could hardly maintain eye contact.

Kaelo: Good evening, I hope you are enjoying yourself,

how is the customer service?

Agape: Its great, thank you

Kaelo: But you didn't drive all the way here for a glass of

scotch did you?

Agape: No

Kaelo: I know, how can I help you?

Agape: I need to talk to Jojo

Kaelo: You mean my wife?

Agape: I guess so

Kaelo: She goes by the name Mrs Khy if Mrs. Molelo is

too long for you.

Agape smiled looking away and clenched his jaws, Kaelo calmly leaned back and put his ankle over his knee as he rested his back on the chair looking at him. Agape picked the glass and took a sip then he put it down.

Agape: You know she doesn't love you right? She dated you because I told her to, she couldn't stand seeing me go to prison.

Kaelo: (smiled) Not really, she did it because she had hope that you would bring back her children, I actually decided on my own that I wouldn't report you. Before she asked me I had lied to my family, I did it for her to see that there is nothing she can do to change who you are and I did it so that whatever happens to you in future there is never any clear motive linked to me akere people have seen that I am not a violent person because I came close to dying and never defended myself so how can I possibility and suddenly have the guts to put you in a wheelchair or cause you any physically disability so that you and me can be the same-seeing a scar you cannot get rid off. You should know by now that the most dangers people are the

calculative ones who hardly use emotions to serve their revenge. I really hope you didn't come back thinking you can harass my wife and I because this time I will hurt you beyond repair. I will not let you rob my children off a family they deserve. As a father I have a reason to be vicious towards anything that threatens my children, I will hurt you so bad you will never bully any woman in your life.

Agape: (laughed) So you gave Jojo step kids and used her pain to take care of your children? (Khy smiled) You really think you can hurt me? If I was you tiny little man I wouldn't even get involved because you will be embarrassed when Jojo and I make up. And if you ever think you can touch me-(laughed in disbelief) I will hurt you, if that knife wasn't deep enough I will lower it deeper and cut your head.

Kaelo smiled and stood up calmly then she took a deep breath looking at him...

Kaelo: And I don't think she can ever come back to you even if she wanted to from the beginning. (smiled naughty) One day you will understand why, nna ha osa thole o ntshosa...ke raa, you are just a little boy throwing tantrums because you cant control your spiraling estrogen levels, in other words the little girl in you is more powerful than the man in you.

Agape: (smiled) I am glad you learnt to find verbally, you are the "ntshwareng ke bolaa motho" type, the only

reason you have so much confidence is because there is security at the entrance. If you trust yourself so much you wouldn't be blocking me from seeing her.

Kaelo: Trust me I'm not blocking you, from here I will tell her you are in here and if she decides to meet you I will respect that because Aj and Love deserve to meet their stepdad and actually experience true love and bond with their siblings. Anyways nice catching up with you, you lost a few kilos I hope there is no trouble in paradise. Cheers

He turned around and headed to his assistant's office where he stuck his head in...

Kaelo: call me if there is anything that needs my attention.

Him: sure boss

He closed the door and walked out, as he passed by he noticed Agape heading to the toilets then he turned and followed him. He hardly used the customer rooms but he couldn't resist, he opened the door and Agape was standing at the urinary taking a leak, he walked over unzipping his pants and stood next to him holding his Red bull taking a leak. Agape turned looking at him and looked down at his red ball, it wasn't even hard but it filled his hand and still hung down, he noticed Kaelo looking at his chocolate stick and shook his head, Agape

turned his head back to his meat which he held it with two fingers underneath and a thumb on top, he shook his stick and quietly walked out.

Kaelo shook his big boy and tucked him nicely inside his pants then he walked out of the men's toilets.

Announcement A



Our film audition dates for Gaborone, Maun and Ftown are approaching, yesterday all the parents who registered their children received their scripts so they can help their children prepare for auditions. If you want your child to have an opportunity to build a career in acting or (a) if you want her/him to contribute something financially for once le wena ore huu motho a ituelele school fees this is the chance. For all the adults who want to audition, your roles will be pasted at the locations so you pick a role you want. Feel free to go there on the dates pinned on the page posts. You can also register through the phone and get your auditioning number to avoid a long queue. WhatsApp 74864271 for more details.

At the parking lot

Minutes later Kaelo approached the car and got in while Jojo watched videos on her phone, she put on her seat belt as he started the car.

Jojo: you managed?

Khy: yeah

He noticed Banks' car reversing..

Khy: Do you recognize that car?

Jojo: no, why?

Khy: its Agape, I met him inside. He says he wants to

talk to you

Jojo: I hope he wasn't harassing people in there

Khy: No, we actually had a peaceful conversation.

Jojo: I don't want to talk to him unless he shows up with my children, I wont let him play with my emotions and use my kids.

Khy: You should meet him and hear him out though, meet him a public area. If he still has the same bs you let him go.

Jojo: you think?

Khy: yeah, we lose nothing by listening to him.

Jojo: did he give you his number?

Khy: no, but Banks should have it if he borrowed him a car.

Jojo: and if he comes to me with his usual drama we are firing gothe le Banks I told you I don't trust this man. The last thing I need is him harassing me while I'm breastfeeding because my milk will dry out.

Khy: Agreed.

Minutes later they arrived and settled in.

At Banks' house....

Later that night Agape tossed and turned on the couch trying to get some sleep but he couldn't sleep, he sat up and turned on the tv then he laid down putting a cushion under his head and watched the movie until he fell asleep hours later.

The next morning Banks walked in the sitting room with his bag and passed by the couch where Agape was sitting thoughtfully watching TV.

Banks: ke cheka mongwe will be back tomorrow morning.

Agape: (looking at the tv) Sure

Banks: are you OK?

Agape: Yeah

Banks walked back and picked the remote then he switched off the tv and looked at him.

Banks: what's going on?

Agape: Nothing

Banks: kana you never told me why you came

Agape: I just missed home

Banks: koore wena wate o bue hela about things

bothering you, you say im your friend but I know nothing

about you or what you are thinking.

Agape: ke shapo

Banks: ok, almost forgot, Jojo called me and asked me to tell you to meet her in her office at 2pm. She says her

husband told her you were looking for her.

Agape turned and looked at him..

Agape: she called?

Banks: yeah, 2pm, her office. You will ask them at the

guest house

Agape: thanks

He walked out and closed the door...

At Jojo's office...

Later that afternoon Jojo walked in her office carrying a bottle of water with a slice fresh fruit inside, she placed her bottle inside the bar fridge and turned the air conditioner on, there was a knock on the office and she responded while pressing the remote.

Jojo: come in

Agape walked in and her bum had doubled, she turned around holding the remote and tucked her hair behind the ear.

Jojo: come in and have a seat.

He walked in and sat down as she gathered her papers and put them aside, he noticed her framed picture with Kaelo holding her big bump in what seemed like maternity shoot.

Jojo: I heard you wanted to see me, next time you wish to see me do so during the day. How can I help you?

Agape: so you told your husband I have a little dick?

Jojo: that's what you came here to talk to me about?

She picked the telephone and dialed someone..

Jojo: HI, um please ask those security guys to come to my office right away-

Agape: Im sorry! Nevermind. Put the phone down

Jojo: (on the phone) Tell them to wait

She hung up and he sighed...

Agape: Aj and Love have been taken by Child Protective Services and placed in a foster home, It turns out Kay was abusing them and I didn't notice, the neighbors called the CPS on us twice and she denied any abuse. I put security cameras without her knowledge and I guess I checked them late because 2 days later the kids were taken from us after Love was attended for a broken arm, Kay said she fell downstairs but the cameras showed her beating her and pushing her downstairs. CPS wont let me see them because they suspect that I also abused the kids.

He sucked his dry lips and swallowed looking at her...

Agape: I need you to file a case against me and Kay, I will tell the truth that you are the mother and I faked everything. If you do this CPS might give you the children and return them to Africa because I don't want them being adopted and getting lost in the American system.

Jojo: There is more evidence that I am a surrogate mother more than any evidence that I am the real mother, all the court will have to get is your word of mouth which they will know is influenced by the fact that you want control of the children. I do not have the powers to help you dear, you took those powers away from me when you faked legal documents. The only thing that I will get if I try to do this is get charged for identity theft, home wrecking and all those charges you all mentioned. I cannot take that risk anymore because I have newborn babies. If that's all I would like to go back home, I still have a problem leaving my kids with a nanny because of what happened before. Gagona gore nka go thusa jang tota... (stood) I need to go.

Back up Plan #26

At Jojo's House

Agape stood up and sighed looking at her as she gathered her belongings.

Agape: so you feel nothing for them even after what I told you?

Jojo: Do you blame me? You said they are not mine, turned everyone against me and I had to accept that they are not ,now I'm wrong for not jumping up and crying? You took me out of their lives , I am sure they will understand my situation and know who the bad parent is. You could be lying to me to get me to embarrass myself. I can never believe anything that comes out of your mouth. Who knows maybe the kids are building sand castles at the beach with their mother and you just want me to get I your car so you can harass me.

Agape: I have a footage of her pushing Love (took out his phone) let me show you

Jojo: I don't want to traumatize myself. You took away my rights and now I am helpless, I cant help you dear

Agape: stop calling me dear

Jojo: I cant help you Agape

Agape: Why are you acting like we never fucked? Why

are you in a hurry?

She walked past him and he grabbed her arm turning her around and closed the office ..

Jojo: (slapped him) wa mpolaa yoo shit!

He blocked and stepped back as she clenched her jaws punching him over and over and burst into tears as Agape squatted with his hands over his head.

Jojo: (shaky voice) you took them away, you put them in that situation! I am as helpless as I was before! Why are you telling me all these? To hurt me further!?

He slowly stood up and fixed his tshirt looking at her.

Agape: I know you wont believe and its ok not to believe me but I was doing it for you and our children. You were not working, I wanted you to finish school and so when I realized that Kay was going to make me and you suffer I chose her plan because, with it our children would have a chance at a better life. With this plan you would finish school because I convinced her that I should give you money for the plan to be believable. I had to be rude I had to make sure you let go of those kids because if I didn't Kay was going to get me fire

Jojo: you are lying, you wanted a happy ending with your wife. She couldn't give you children so you found a poor naïve girl to use. Now the back up plan has back fired you want to emotionally black mail me, you will not use me. Go back to America and deal with your problems.

Agape: I just need one thing from you though, I am going to police to report myself for giving out false information and for kidnapping. I just need you to be honest when asked. Tell them what happed

Jojo: I have no reason to lie, just don't talk to me unless you are showing up with my kids. Until then just don't

Agape: I have turned you into an angry woman..(swallowed sadly) I am sorry,

Jojo: Please leave my office

Agape: I came back with the hope that we might fix things but I am sad because I know you will never come back to me, la ba rata ba marete a matona so obviously akesa thole ke le monna in your eyes.

Jojo: Ee you are just a little boy, if I had known there is something better i would have never given you a chance. Koore you are a little boy in every possible way, from solving things with violence to lying and more. Please leave my office I want to go

Agape: More o raya my dick right? You think mine is smaller than his? so o ja monate kogo Kaelo?

Jojo: Please leave, you don't compare to him, stop bringing up the dick every chance you get because the truth will break your heart. Please leave

He walked out then she closed the door and locked up. He approached the car and got in then he sat inside and watched her get in the car then she drove off rolling up the windows. At Jojo's father's...

Later on Agape knocked on the door, Jojo's stepmother opened the door and frowned confused.

Agape: good afternoon, may I see Jojo's father?

Her: come in

He walked in and sat down as the old man turned and looked at him while sitting on the couch.

Agape: dumelang

Him: Dumela rra

Agape: I just came to tell you that I lied to the police and to you, Jojo and I dated because I was lonely. My wife was very busy, I met her and it was the happiest times of my life, I wanted a baby but she couldn't because I was a married man...so I switched her pills and replaced them with sweets, it was a lot of work to seal these pills but I did it because I wanted a baby with her. I could tell my marriage was dying and she was my backup plan. My wife found out and threatened my job, i had two kids with an unemployed girl so I couldn't afford to lose this job. I did as she said and we took the kids to America, my wife abused the children and they were taken by CPS its like Child line here, my wife is facing charges of

child abuse, child endangerment and many more. She has been fired and she is in police custody, maybe very soon you will hear about it in the news, but her father is doing everything he can to make sure it doesn't leak to the media. My only problem is that the kids are staying with strangers, I am afraid I will lose their custody. I asked Jojo to help but she has no rights legally, its my battle alone. I am not asking for any help from you. I am just telling you the truth so that you know your daughter is not a liar, I am the liar and I'm sorry.

The old man took a deep breath and sighed, it was the look on Jojo's face when he questioned her about lying, her look when he walked out leaving her in the police station.

Him: thank you for telling me the truth. I have nothing positive to say to you and I prefer to keep quiet when I have nothing good to say .please leave

Agape slowly stood up and walked out with a long face then he headed to the police station.

At the police station..

Later that afternoon a police officer took a deep breath and sighed looking at Agape as he narrated his story.

Police officer: You are aware that Botswana police service cannot interfere with US law right? There is nothing we can do except to charge you with kidnapping, forgery, child trafficking and many more

Agape: I know, I am here for you to charge me so those people will know that those kids were not carried by a surrogate but were stolen from their mother. Arrest me..

He put his hands on the table and looked at the officer...

TWO WEEKS LATER...

Back up plan

#27

At Agape's house...

Agape drunk water and put down the glass while on a call with a former coworker.

Him: but how are you settling in?

Agape: I'm doing good, still applying for jobs

Him: I wish had enough money to help you out, I know

lawyer fees have drained you completely-

Agape: I want to sell my house here and come there again because the police have cleared me of child abuse...but I am not allowed to sell without my wife...its just a mess. Never thought marriage could be the worst thing ever. Kay has been sentenced to 3 months in jail. The problem now is that I cant sell my house because I am married and she has to sign. I made things worse by reporting myself weeks back so i have a case of fraud and forgery meaning I cannot even try to forge her signature to sell any of our property. I'm flat broke

Him: Cant you borrow money from friends and family?

Agape: I don't have friends like that, I'm not that close to my family either

Him: have you tried the real mother?

Agape: she is so angry she would swallow me if I ever show up in front of her without the children. I don't even blame her, I let her down and she doesn't trust me.

Him: I don't know what to say

There was a knock on the door then he walked over...

Agape: I will call you back

Him: Sure

He hung up and opened the door, Kay's brother punched him on the face and staggered back covering his face, the brother punched him again and he turned

punching him back. They fell on the floor as the second brother ran inside and pulled Agape off him, Agape angrily delivered the last kick to his balls as the other brother pulled him.

Agape: I will pop your balls you piece of shit! (shook off the other brother and fixed his t-shirt) ntogela wena! o ntshwarela eng? Toga ke le kopanya.

The youngest pulled his brother up while he was still frozen holding his balls as pain rushed through body.

Agape: le taa nyela lothe ka family, if it wasn't for your sister I wouldn't be here!

Brother: you cheated on her and made her watch your kids? How is that her fault?

Agape: I cheated because I was lonely, she wasn't giving me attention, she wasn't having sex with me. What did you want me to? I didn't even love her when I moved to USA, I did it because she threatened my job and the mother of my children. The whole family kept talking about the mother of my children going missing. Your sister is manipulative and she abused my kids.

Big brother: after everything we did for you this is the thanks we get?

Agape: you did nothing for me, recommending me for a job doesn't mean you made me. I have qualifications so

its not like I didn't qualify. I worked for everything I had and none of you have the right to stop me from divorcing her if I feel like it. She abused my kids so I have nothing to lose ,ke a mo thala ibile none of you will stop me. Toga ke bolelela di newspaper that she is in prison, I'm sure she will trend and everyone will see all of you for who you are.

Big brother: mme kana you are not getting anything from her

Agape: I wasn't going to demand anything but after seeing a video of her pushing a 1 year old downstairs i am getting everything I can get my fucking hands on, my daughter deserves that as compensation for any damages she might have experienced. Get the fuck out of my house before I hurt you...hetang letswe, get out my house before le nkgolega.

The big brother rubbed his bloody nose and looked at Agape who opened the door for them.

Agape: out! I've tolerated you people for far too long...

Big brother: We made you and we can break you

Agape: last time I checked I broke your sister, (smiled)

checkmate!

He charged at him but the little brother held him back.

Agape: you didn't make me and you cant break me, however I will show your sister that I can actually be cruel. I asked for a divorce but she manipulated me so she can take out her anger on my kids. I don't even regret cheating on her, not even a little. The only thing I regret is not leaving her dumb ass because she thinks money is everything. She hurt my kids so no more Mr. nice guy from me, lothe hela ka family I know you will come for me but that's fine, I am ready. Out!

He picked the fire extinguisher from the wall then they hurried out, he closed the door and walked away.

Agape: nxla!

At restaurant...

Later on Kaelo walked towards a large family that had just completed their meals and getting their things to leave, he smiled and bowed his head smiling.

Kaelo: thank you so much, le kamoso

Father: thank you, the customer service is amazing

Kaelo: thank you

They walked away then he turned around spotted Agape walking in like he was looking for someone, he sighed angrily and walked over to him.

Kaelo: this is now too much, what do you want?

Agape: I am looking for you, can we talk?

Kaelo: yes?

Agape: in your office

Kaelo sighed and led him to the office where he opened the door for him, Agape walked in then he closed the door and folded his arms angrily looking at him.

Kaelo: I don't want personal issues anywhere near the business, I will have security ban you if that's what it takes for you to stop showing up anytime you feel like it. Jojo doesn't want you here and you should be man enough to respect that.

Agape: I was looking for you... I need money for a flight ticket. I have been cleared of any wrong doing so they want to give me the children. If I don't show up on time they might take it as a sign that I am not a fit parent. I have to leave but I don't have money, I am broke because lawyers in America are expensive and I have been fighting for my kids for months now. I cant even promise you that I will pay you immediately because I

will have money after my divorce or if I find a job. I am willing to sign a contract.

Kaelo took a deep breath and sighed looking at him...

Kaelo: and of all people in your life, with so much connections that you even made me lose my job...you couldn't find anyone to help you? You want me to believe you are so stranded I am your only hope? Really?

Agape: Every connection I had was linked to my wife and her family. I have been kind of black listed and no one wants to be associated with me, I am fine with that, I just want my kids because the reason I have them in the first place was because I was lonely. I know you might not understand this but it pains to beg you for money given the circumstances, but my kids need me to swallowmy pride, Jojo doesnt trust me, she wont give me money to go to America because she thinks i will be gone for good cause i did it before. Can you assist?

Back up Plan #28

At Jojo's House...

Meanwhile Jojo walked in the house, it was just too quite...the nanny liked watching and playing R&B, the house was never this quiet. Could Agape have hired someone to take away her kids just to revenge? Her heart pounded as she hung her handbag and suit jacket on the holder.

Jojo: Tumi? Tumi?

She hurried over and checked her room but she wasn't there neither were the kids, her heart pounded even more as she pushed her bedroom door and still, there was no one. Her joints got cold and weak as she literally felt fear running around her body then she walked in the children's room. They never used this room but she just pushed the door open, perhaps she was in there but, she wasn't. Tears filled her eyes as she checked every room in the house, then she paused in the sitting room and dialed the nanny. Her number wasn't available ...the phone almost slipped off her hands as she dialed her husband but his call came through.

Jojo: (panting) Hello?

Khy: Hi, im with Agape

Jojo: where are the children?

Khy: what do you mean?

Jojo: they are not here, the nanny is not here! She is gone, what is Agape doing there?

Khy: he says he wants to borrow money nna ibile I was calling to ask if its ok cause he says-

Jojo: Tell that man to bring back my children, I know what he is trying to do. Agape can never need money. He has friends and family, definitely not from you. Give him the phone ibile don't let him leave. Im calling the police!

Khy: talk to him, I will go call security.

Agape: hello

Jojo: This time you have gone too far, you chose the worst time to cross me a utwa? Where are my children?

Agape: what are you talking?

Jojo: skaba iphaphalatsa, I know maaka o a tsaletswe mme hela gompieno ke a go ikanela modimosehapaano.

She walked in the kitchen and poured water in the glass...

Agape: I would never hurt you like that, why would I take your kids when my kids need me halfway across the world?

Jojo: ke ya police, and just incase you didn't know we have cctv

She put the glass down and turned around then she caught a glimpse of the baby rockers out on the shade, she leaned over the window and looked outside then she walked out through the backdoor heading to the backyard garden where the nanny was listening to music with her laptop and headphones rocking back and fourth on the hammock. As soon as she saw Jojo she removed her headphones and sat up..

Her: did you call me?

Jojo: No, its fine. I was just wondering where you are, your phone is off.

Her: its on the charger. It switched off. I came outside so we can get fresh air, they are getting heat rush and I thought maybe it's the heat. Air con makes them sneeze. Should I take them back inside?

She looked at them each laying peacefully asleep with their legs spread enjoying the natural fresh air.

Jojo: No , its ok. Let me take a nap while they are still sleeping.

Her: Ok

The nanny checked the kids one more time and leaned back listening to music. Jojo's phone rang as she walked in the house.

Jojo: hello? (noisy background as there was an argument) Hello?

Kaelo: We got disconnected, are you serious the kids are missing?

Jojo: I found them. They were in the back yard

Kaelo: Oh shit ok- (in the background) Let him go, you can sit down.

Jojo: what's going on?

Kaelo: the security guys were taking him to their office to wait for the police. (in the background) sorry, she found them. He wants to talk to you

Jojo: fine

Agape: hello?

Jojo: yes

Agape: apologize

Jojo: That's what you get for kidnapping two children

Agape: OK, can you two borrow me money? I will return

it. I am going to pick the children .

Jojo: No, give him the phone.

Kaelo: Hello?

Jojo: ntsha motho yoo mo ofising ya rona, you will regret it. Agape is a liar, he can turn on you and even make a statement at the police station even bringing lawyers to corroborate his story. He is that much of a liar, wabe o bata gore tisetsa drama akere?

Kaelo: Ok, I hear you

Jojo: don't let him use the children will come back card, he used it on me before. He is a liar and he shouldn't come anywhere near our business. Have security throw him out. All that story about the kids being abused is a fabrication, I almost went to jail because of him. A phaphaletse are ke surrogate. Ntsha motho yoo in our lives, he is here to bring drama. Nna ke a mo itima but ekare wena ota mo ha attention that. That's a murderer, you are too nice, please for my children's safety stay away from that man. I am so angry at you because its like you have forgotten how long it took you to recover. Look in your hands and see the kind of a man you are bringing next to my children.

Kaelo: sorry for disappointing you, I walked in the toilet in case there is an echo.

Jojo: im not disappointed im hurt

Kaelo: I will fix it.

Jojo: please do, I don't buy his lies.

Kaelo: bye

She hung up and sighed ..

In Kaelo's office..

Meanwhile Agape's heart pounded as he looked at Kaelo's wallet on the table, his chances of bringing back his children were now or never. He reached over and opened the wallet then he took out his business card too and his ld. The bathroom door opened then he put everything back and innocently pressed his phone.

Kaelo: I wish I could help you, but I cant. Try family and

friends

Agape: OK, thanks man.

He stood up and walked out as he logged into the website to purchase flight tickets, the website requested his card details and he confirmed all the numbers on the picture and even the card security code at the back. He paid for the ticket from Maun to Gaborone with the personal card then he tried to pay for another from Gaborone straight to America, it declined then he entered details of the business card, the payment went through and he even paid for the return tickets....

Back up Plan

#29

At Kaelo's Office...

Meanwhile Kaelo sighed taking off his ties as he talked to the phone...

Kaelo: Yeah he left

Jojo: Stop listening to him. Don't give him a chance to tap on your soft spot. I am so shocked that you even considered borrowing this man money. Do you even know how much a one way ticket to DC is?

Kaelo: I didn't think of it as in helping him, I was just thinking about your kids finally coming home and how happy that would make you feel.

Jojo: those kids will never come back. You didn't see the evil in his face when he told the police I am the surrogate. They are probably going to raise them like how rich kids behave so they will never even look at me as their mother or see their siblings as theirs because that woman is going to turn them into her copies. The sooner you accept that the better for all of us because you wont be fooled.

A notification made the phone vibrated then he turned the phone and looked at the screen without reading the whole transaction, it was probably Jojo. Kaelo: Did I forget my wallet in your car? O reka eng gone mo?

Jojo: what do you mean?

Kaelo: one point something has just been swiped gone hela jaana.

Jojo: I didn't get your card

Kaelo: but you are always ordering your funny things online, maybe it's a late payment of some sort.

The second transaction popped, this time it was a large amount of money then the third with the same amount popped, this time he read the reference and it was an airline.

Kaelo: Its Agape, he is buying flight tickets online, I have to block my card.

He hung up and blocked his card then he called the fraud helpline but Jojo's call came through before he could call.

Kaelo: How is Agape able to buy tickets with your card because he would need those three numbers at the back of your car to complete the transaction online. Where is your wallet?

He checked his cards and they were there...

Kaelo: I don't know how he did it but i have to call and cancel the transactions, those are the salaries for this month. He used both of my cards. Tomorrow the bank will be pulling everyone's salary.

He cut the call and searched the airline number. The phone rang until it stopped then he dialed Banks`

Him: hello?

Kaelo: your friend just stole money from my bank

account.

Him: how? Did you give him your pin?

Kaelo: no, he did an online transaction, i left him in my office for a split second and he took my details. That the only explanation. I am trying to make calls but people are not answering. I am calling the police

Him: Please do, I am not a part of this. He borrowed money from me this morning I said I don't have because I was afraid he wouldn't come back.

Kaelo: I am so stressed because calling the police wont even solve anything for now, tomorrow workers need their salaries and

Him: but don't expect him to pay you anytime soon because he is broke. He will be home anytime now so I will keep him company until the police get here. His bag is here with his clothes.

Kaelo: pretend you don't know anything. Bye

Him: bye

He hung up and dialed the police...

At the airport..

Meanwhile Agape's heart pounded as the airport police officers kept walking up and down the stairs, the queue finally moved and he checked in, he had nothing on him except his backpack. His phone rang as he and other passengers walked towards the plane.

Agape: hello?

Jojo: You have stooped so low-

Agape: My wife paid for your hospital stay, do you know how much it costs to stay a week in a private hospital bills? My wife and I paid those bills though we didn't mug you or put you in a positon you were in. fast forward 2 years later I am in a similar situation with my kids and you think its stooping low? I borrowed myself that money. I will be back soon, by the time the bank has tracked the money I will be back in Maun. They will have to investigate first, they wont just assume I stole it

because otherwise lots of online payments would be reversed.

Jojo: what about our workers?

Agape: Tell them you will pay them next month, don't you have savings or something? Just tell them to wait for a month

Jojo: the police will catch you before you leave tomorrow. O tsaya dilo simple ka bona. They will be waiting for you.

Agape: Goodluck. Ok bye

Backup Plan #30

At the airport...

A week later Agape walked down the stairs of the plane carrying his baby girl while a good Samaritan carried his son, they walked into the airport and checked out. Minutes later they walked out of the building while Agape pushed two big luggage bags with one hand.

Lady: My sister is picking me up, we can give you a ride home, it will be too much holding kids and the bags, unless you have someone coming to pick you

Agape: no one is coming, I was going to get a taxi.

Lady: (smiled) why do I find it hard to believe you are single?

Agape: (laughed) I am, but im not completely single, im legally married and yet to divorce.

Lady: I know your divorce story but I mean like someone to fuck on the side

Agape: (smiled) Do you want the spot? Don't be shy

Lady: (laughed) my pride wont let me, every lady wants to be asked out and its sad that cute guys rarely ask women out. They will just look at you and you feel the spark and almost cum in your panties looking in his eyes but he will just smile or wink then he goes away. Bo ugly they come running, they call you babe before you even greet each other, they will be all over you even holding your hand invading your space bago phaphela.

Agape: (laughed) its not easy to hit on a woman...most of us just don't because we know we wont handle the rejection.

Lady: (smiled and waved) there is my sister, lets go.

They walked towards the parking lot as the bags rolled on the pavement, the sisters hugged as Agape put the bags in the boot.

Sister: Wow, please tell me you didn't! 2 years and you kept this away from us?

Her: (smiled blushing holding the kids hands) they look like me right?

Sister: mama is going to kill you for keeping this big surprise from her (turned to Agape and smiled impressed) Nice to meet you, im her sister and just so you know she didn't tell us she-

Her: He is not my boyfriend, they are not my kids. I met him on the plane and the kids were pulling him side ways so I helped out.

Sister: oops, sorry

Agape: its ok.

They got in the car and drove off while he sat at the back with his kids. He took out his phone and clicked on Kaelo's number then he texted.

Agape: I am back, can I have your bank account so I can deposit.

Kaelo: (sent the bank account)

Agape: I am sorry for stealing your money. I was desperate and nobody else mattered besides my children. I sold every furniture we owned and both of my cars to recover your money. I will add an extra 2K for all the trouble you might have gone through trying to explain why salaries for your staff is late.

Kaelo read his message and ignored him...he waited for his response and never got one then he put the phone back in his pocket. After a few minutes he clicked again to see if he had responded but he was offline. He sighed a little anxious and smiled looking at his kids.

At the mall...

Jojo drove towards the venders and slowed down, the ladies stood up as she got out looking at their potatoes.

Jojo: how much?

Woman: its P100

She checked out the potatoes and noticed others on the next stall, it was actually the brand she trusted not to be rotten. She walked over.

Meanwhile Tlatso handed a customer some vegetables and sat down typing a post for her facebook page.

Tlatso: Don't be embarrassed by your hustle, madi a banna ga busetse. Iperekele o je monate wa life. Bereka mosadi!

Fake account reply: slay queen ke di motivational speaker anong

Friend: My favourite person

Account: ska bata gore tena, o jelwe o isiwa Satafrica for di boat now kuku e lapile o bata go itira motivational speaker

Account: this girl was sleeping with my baby daddy for money last year. Rekisa matapole akere a banna o agorile othe.

Account: She worked for me for years, she is good with kids and she is a hardworker. Will share your post nana. Ska reetsa tshele ya Meta.

She deleted comments then she noticed Jojo walking over with P100, she needed that money but she slid down her chair and snuck out behind the shade. Jojo looked around for the seller until she walked away then she snuck back into her seat. She sighed and leaned back with a long face..

At Kaelo's office...

Later on Agape knocked on the door, Kaelo responded then he walked in with his children walking by with their tiny baby steps. He took out the deposit receipts and handed them to him. Agape: thank you, and im really sorry. I hope things didn't get that bad because of delayed salaries.

Kaelo looked at him without a word and put the receipt down. He looked at the twins and his seriousness disappeared as he looked at Love, she looked so much like Jojo, his daughter was young but she looked like his daughter. He stepped over and smiled picking her.

Kaelo: Hi

Love: hi

She touched his chin and he smiled then Aj held his pants wanting to be lifted, he turned and lifted them both smiling.

Kaelo: Hi..

He put them down and sighed...

Kaelo: Is that all?

Agape: yes, thanks. Is Jojo around? I want her to meet

the kids

Kaelo: she should be in anytime now.

Agape: Bye

He picked his children and walked out carrying them on each arm, as soon as he walked out he noticed Jojo pulling over and smiled walking towards her car carrying the kids. If she wanted to see the kids or even spend time with them she would have to go to his house to see them....how he missed touching such fresh round bottoms.

Meanwhile Jojo locked the car and stepped out, she locked the door and walked towards the building. Her face changed as she noticed Agape walking over with the children. Without even looking at the kids she took out her phone and pressed it as she walked past Agape and his kids with his wife. He wasn't about to get her to bond with the kids that weren't hers legally.

Agape: (smiled) Hi, guess who wants to meet mommy-

Agape stopped with a smile but his smile disappeared as he turned his head with Jojo walking past them like he didnt she them.

Back up plan

#31

At the B&B

Agape: Jojo?

She just walked in through the building shaking her round ass like he was calling her. He looked at his kids and they smiled back at him innocently. He walked out the gate and got a taxi to the auto shop.

Meanwhile Jojo walked in the office and sat down, she took off her shades and leaned back turning the computer on. Kaelo stuck his head inside and smiled excitedly ..

Kaelo: did you see Aj and Love?

Jojo: (typing) No

He stopped smiling then he closed the door, he knew that look, she was holding it in trying to be brave but her lips curving down as she tried to force herself to concentrate was sad to see, he swung her office chair around and looked in her eyes, he slowly leaned over and kissed her then she lifted her hands wrapping them over him crying, he pulled her up and they stood hugging as she cried.

Jojo: I am so scared to look at them because legally he can take them away, that will break me and sink me into

depression. This time they are old enough to cry and if I hear them cry for me I will just die, I am shaking. I want to see them but I am scared they are Agape's pawns. I just walked past them because at least they don't know me, they wont cry or have childhood trauma-

Kaelo: (calmly) Take a deep breath, lets do it together.

They both took a deep breath as she tearfully looked at him, he rubbed her tears with both of his thumbs then they took another breath again and sighed, he kissed her and hugged her as she relaxed in his arms.

Kaelo: I know you don't trust him but I actually believe him. He returned the money he stole, and he reported himself for giving false information before remember? Its an ongoing case that he wont get rid off. He has given a statement that he falsified the documents. Open your heart babe, your sorrows are over

Jojo: what if-

Kaelo: (kissed her) repeat after me..."I have paid for my

sins"

Jojo: I paid for my sins

Kaelo: I am a good wife and I respect marriage. My children are back and they will never leave..i deserve happiness

She repeated after him and he kissed her, she finally sighed in relief and smiled as they hugged. She blushed looking in his eyes and laughed embarrassed rubbing her eyes.

Jojo: (smiled) Can I go see them?

Kaelo: you don't need my permission to see your kids, go spend time with them. You waited over a year for this moment

She smiled and hugged him tightly then she hurried out smiling with teary eyes.

At Jojo's fathers

Later on Agape drove through the gate with a red number plate on his car then parked next to Ra Jojo`s car, he took the kids out and closed the doors. The old man slowly put his cup of tea down and stood up looking at Love, it was like looking at Jojo when she was just baby. He smiled as his eyes filled with tears, he picked her up and buried her tiny body in his arms, Aj arrived and he went on his knees pick him up but he was so weak full of emotions he couldn't stand, he just hugged his grandbabies as they lay on each of his shoulders. They weren't even afraid of him, he rubbed of his tear while smiling and got up then he sat on the chair and put each child on his knee.

Him: hello? Hi

Love: Hi

Agape: (smiled) Love can imitate, I think she is going to

speak soon.

Him: I cant believe this...the girl is just like Jojo, I see she is also fit like her, this boy is just you. He didn't even bother taking Jojo's color he just went for you and ignored his mother.

They cracked laughing out loud, her stepmother walked out and paused shocked then she hurried over and picked them.

Agape's phone rang..

Agape: I paid your money. You can ask-

Jojo: (low voice) Can I see the kids?

Agape: sure... (walked away) Come to my house, we just arrived from your father's house. I took them home to see their grandparents. My parents will meet them this weekend, they have only been video calling them.

Jojo: cant we meet at a restaurant?

Agape: Aj is asleep,

Jojo: Ok,I will just come over. Its the house you used before right?

Agape: yeah, people were renting I didn't sell it.

Jojo: OK, I wil be there in 5 minutes

Agape: ok,bye

He hung up and walked back to the old man...

Agape: my mother just called, they need a car to take someone to the hospital

Him: oh ok, please visit again when you have time.

Agape: Ee rra

He got the kids back in the car and drove off..

At Agape's house..

Within a few minutes he parked the car, picked the daughter out and ran towards the house as Love cracked laughing enjoying as her father ran carrying her. He placed her on the couch then he hurried back for Aj, he closed the car door with his foot and ran in the house as Aj laughed out loud.

Agape: (laughed) Le a shenama ke le batela happi family

He closed the door and locked up, Jojo's car parked outside then he hurried to the bathroom and stood under the shower, he ran the water over himself with the shower gel. There was a knock, he wiped his head then he walked out hanging a towel over his shoulder in his boxer briefs.

Meanwhile Jojo walked in and looked at his chest before quickly looking away, he still had a good body especially his flat tummy, well it wasn't flat...little bumpy from his constant exercise.

Agape: I was showering, let me get dressed. Feel at home

He walked away, Jojo put her keys down and sat on the couch looking at them, Love flushed a smile and waved then she picked her up and hugged holding in her tears, Aj picked a toy and gave it to her then she picked him up and kissed him as silent tears rolled down her cheeks. She smelled their hair and hugged them dearly.

Agape walked over with two glasses of juice in the tray and two sippy cups, he placed the tray on the table and

got his. Jojo leaned back letting them go as they each went for their usual sippy cups, she picked the remaining glass and sipped looking at them, it tasted a bit bitter and she took a sip again, ok this time it was ok, she drunk half and put it down before taking off her shoes and sitting on the carpet.

Jojo: do you mind if I sit here?

Agape: please feel free. I will give you three space. Call me if you need anything, I will be in the kitchen.

Jojo: OK

He walked away then she sighed looking at him..

Jojo: Agape?

Agape: mma?

Jojo: thank you for bringing them back, but I want my

name on their birth certificate

Agape: I will do it tomorrow if you kiss me-(she glared at him) Joke, clearly not a funny one. I will be in the kitchen

He walked away and she turned smiling at the kids as they climbed on her, she expected them to cry but Love just played with her necklace while Junior was fascinated by his mother's watch, she watched them emotionally as they touched her all over.

Back up Plan #32

At Agape's house

Later that evening Agape walked out and sat on he couch while Jojo built blocks with Aj, she put a fist on her lips yawning and kept talking to Aj while Love dozed off. Agape stood up and picked her up...

Agape: let me go put her down

Jojo: OK

He took the baby to their room and tucked her in then he walked in his room and fixed his bed, he put away his dirty socks and turned on the room deodorant auto spray as it let out a sweet scent into the air. He walked out of his room and bumped into Jojo carrying AJ..

Jojo: (smiled and whispered) He is also sleepy

Agape: (smiled) this way

They walked inside then she leaned inside and laid him down, she lowered his mosquito net and closed it up

then they walked out, he closed their door and walked behind her as they headed to the living room.

Jojo: when do you think we can clear the birth certificate thing?

Agape: Its up to the court, they have to give us a court order then we go change, but in the meantime you are free to see the kids anytime you want.

Jojo: thank you, I appreciate you even taking them to my father.

She yawned again and leaned back feeling weak..

Jojo: ke otsela gore

Agape: Can we talk? I know that I have disappointed you before but that's because I was protecting you. I had to be rude so you can back off. I wasn't thinking straight.

Jojo: everything else would make sense but slapping me while I was sick, not sending me pictures? That's unforgettable, I forgive you but I will never forget.

Agape: I am sorry, I wish I had taken better choices. I was afraid to be unemployed but I made everyone suffer

She laid down putting the cushion under her head and yawned closing her eyes while he looked at her.

Agape: are you sleeping?

She didn't respond then he got up and took off her jacket, he sat besides her admiring her then he leaned over and kissed her lips, she didn't respond so he French kissed her. He lowered his pants and took out his veined chocolate stick, then he placed her hand over it and pressed it on it stroking himself.

Agape: (grunted) Yoo, fuck...mmh

A car stopped and he paused pulling up his pants, he moved the curtains looking outside and Kaelo was approaching the house. He quickly fixed her up, took a deep breath and opened the door, Kaelo walked in looking at him and noticed her sleeping on the couch.

Agape: whats going on?

Kaelo: she called me telling she feels sleepy in a weird way, she told me she didn't think she would be able to drive.

Agape: oh, ok

Kaelo: she never sleeps at this time, do you know what might have happened to her?

Agape: no, we all had juice.

Kaelo: Can I tell you something Agape? (Agape looked at him attentively) I have been nice to you, do you agree?

Agape: yes, I know. And I appreciate that

Kaelo: and yet each time you let me down. i now see a narcissist in you...how do you drug her when she is meeting her children for the first time? At what point does someone like you grow up and gets accountable for their decisions? When do you stop and look around to see just how many people you have hurt. Have you ever wondered what your problem might be? Maybe something from your childhood? I know children who come from broken homes either become extremely good because they know what its like to be hurt or they became very cold, heartless and very little regard towards life exactly the way you saw nothing wrong with slitting someone's throat.

Agape: no one knows about my childhood, don't lie to yourself

Kaelo: I don't know cause I wasn't there, I am saying it based on our behavior. Did your father beat your mother in front of you?

Agape swallowed and smiled shaking his head..

Kaelo: were you bullied as a child? And now that you are big it feels really good to be on the other side, every time you bully someone it feels like that little boy inside you is getting consoled. Or it the little dick-but your dick isnt small. And you probably didn't know there are bigger guys out there but the point is, guys who are not satisfied with their dicks tend to be violent. Which is which?

Agape: are you leaving?

Kaelo: Yeah, by the way I am taking her to a doctor then we are calling the police. Seems like you are denying drugging her maybe its someone else and I need to be serious.

Agape: I did it, I am sorry.

Kaelo: did you sexually assault her?

Agape: just kissed her to be honest, im sorry.

Kaelo: o inyeletse. Now I see that we can never have a

normal relationship.

He walked over and picked Jojo up then he walked out as she tried to speak but her jaws were too heavy and she could barely open her eyes. Agape stood at the door watching them approach the car. He walked back inside and closed the door thoughtfully.

He sat on his bed and took out his phone then he dialed his father, it begun ringing and his heart pounded faster with every ring. He swallowed and sighed as the call rang and stopped. He laid on his back and sighed.. At Kaelo and Jojo's House..

Later on Kaelo laid her on the bed and took off her clothes then he laid behind her and put his arms around as they laid asleep.

SIX MONTHS LATER...

Back up Plan #33

At Jojo's father's

Jojo's stepmother walked over to the tree where her husband was sitting with Agape both holding the kids who were asleep. It was fun when he started visiting but he practically stayed here, he arrived right after breakfast and now it was lunch hour, she dished for him and he ate what more did he want? She got the kids one by one and laid them on the bed.

Meanwhile the old man yawned thinking if he pretended to be sleepy the boy would leave but no, he wasn't leaving.

Old man: I am going to get prepared and go to the farm. I have to fix the kraal

Agape: I will come with you, you can sit down and I will do anything.

Old man: I cant...

He looked in Agape's eye and sighed, of course he wanted to say "I want you to reduce the number of your visits. I appreciate my grandkids visiting, I wish you could drop them off and leave, you are my daughter's ex and my son in law shouldn't wonder what you and I spend so much time talking about. "but the boy seemed lonely, like his house bored him or something.

Old man: My son in law is coming to help tomorrow.

Agape stopped smiling and nodded.

Agape: I understand. (stood up) I have to go, Jojo will pick them, its her turn to have them.

Old man: thank you

He got in the car and drove off, the old man sighed and walked in the house.

Him: Mxm he made my daughter a liar before everyone and now he wants to be on my tail like a lost puppy

Her: what I hate most about him, he is a killer. Gaa itekanela sente motho yo

Him: I wonder where his family is are tapea jaana.

They sat down and watched TV..

At Agape's House..

Later on he walked in the house and closed the door, he headed to the bedroom and laid down. His phone vibrated then he checked his mails and smiled reading the email. He jumped and punched the air, it had been a while since he got good news, this is the news he needed. How he wished he had someone to share them with, he went through his phonebook trying to find anyone to call and just share the good news with but there was no one. Now he wished he had given that girl at the airport his number. He clicked on Kay's number and sighed looking at her last seen, it was the day she got arrested...it was still hard to believe she hurt Love after getting burned by cooking oil trying to protect her....but then that's what evil people do, they convince you they are good. If he could cheat on her for so long why wouldn't she hurt his kids, she was evil, he shouldn't even think about it. He sighed and got in the car then he drove around Maun listening to music, he

stopped by the riverbanks and took out his camp chair, he drunk his beer watching as people got on the canoe and the boat, there was a group of young women dancing, he laughed watching, a few guys were riding quadbikes by mokolwane trees...it looked interesting too. A young woman walked over to him...

In Gaborone...

Meanwhile Kay walked in the house as her brother carried her bag, her mother hurried over and hugged her crying, her father stood up and hugged her next. Her aunties stood in line waiting to hug her...

Brother: She lost so much weight

Auntie: Agape needs to pay for what he did

The father and the brother turned to her and put their fingers over their mouths for her not to mention him. they were all banned from talking about Agape because "all they did was criticise him".

Kay: (looked at her) what did Agape do? I went to prison for hurting that baby, he didn't force me to hurt her. I should have been careful. It doesn't matter if I was trying to get her away from the razor, to him and to the rest of the world I abused them.

Grandmother: be honest ngwanaka, can you look me in the eyes and tell me you didn't hurt that child intentionally?

Kay looked at her grandmother, tears burned her eyes and she looked away rubbing her tears.

Kay: I might not know the pain of giving birth to a child but I can never hurt a child intentionally. The only reason my neighbor called CPS on me is because she was sleeping with Agape, he told her that our kids are not mine and then she started thinking I am abusive. Now that I was a stepmother I couldn't scold the kids. Every time I scolded the kids she reported me...I went to jail because I told her husband that she was sleeping with my husband. Her husband and I confronted them, we caught them red handed, the woman was a house wife, her husband is a doctor so he was always out at work like me. She got so angry and reported me, she is a white woman so of course her statement was believed more than a black woman's side of the story. I hate how I always come out the bad woman whenever Agape cheats because he has too much time in his hands and doesn't know what to do with it. But I still don't blame him...the camera never lies. (lips trembling) according to that camera I pushed her...I know the truth in my heart...I ran out of my room because I heard her walking towards the stairs, she fell down the stairs before...but as soon as I got to her she reached for the razor I was

holding because I was shaving, I reacted to it and tried to reach for her while she was trying to hold me but she slipped. It happened so quick from that angle it looked like I pushed her and it breaks my heart.

Auntie: I cant believe you want to protect this man after he cost you everything. He cost you your job and your dignity. Its only a matter of time before it hits the newspaper.

Kay: maybe I deserve it for being too busy for my husband, for making him feel unappreciated. He says he cheats because im never there...

Auntie: I cant believe, you are the inspiration for our daughters. You are stronger than this

Kay: (screamed) and who says strong people cant be helpless? I am tired of being too strong, its painful to be strong. (rubbed) I just came to greet you all and take a bath, I have a flight to Maun in an hour.

The brother broke down crying..

Kay: Maybe loosing this job is what I needed.

Her father tearfully walked out of the room. She rubbed her tears and walked in the bathroom.

In Maun...

A couple of hours later Kay put her bag in the parcel counter and walked in the shop, she felt dizzy and she knew it was because she hadn't eaten anything. She just needed a juice, she walked towards fridges and picked a juice, Love's voice echoed across as she ran over..

Love: mama!

Aj: mama!

Jojo and Khy turned around and the children were running off, Jojo put down drink and ran after her kids.

Meanwhile Kay`s eyes filled with tears as she picked Love up and kissed her, Aj jumped in her arms too while she was on her knees, she tried to put on her strong face but their "mama" shook her lips as she hugged them and kissed them Jojo pulled them off her arms and she fell on her butt.

Jojo: stay away from my kids! Do you understand me?

She stood up and tearfully looked at her as the twins cried reaching for her..

Kay: I didn't hurt her, please don't take them away from me. I have bonded with them and I love them. You can have more. You have that blessing they are all that I have-

She put her hand over her mouth crying silently...

Kay: I went about it the wrong way from the beginning but now I have bonded with them and I cant just forget them. You can have everything I have, I just want us to coparent..

Love: (crying) mama-mama-mama

Aj: Mama-mama

The children screamed so much people walked to their isle and checked then Jojo walked out holding the children's hands but they stuck their feet on the floor resisting, their feet slid across the floor as they cried stretching their hands to Kay who was equally in tears looking at them.

Kay: (lips trembling) don't hold her with that arm, it was injured. (screamed louder as Love cried holding her arm with the other hand) Please pick her up...se mo goge mo tsholetse!

Jojo picked her up and walked out while Khy picked AJ. People stared at her then she rubbed her eyes and picked her shoes from the floor, she put them properly and slid her feet inside then she walked out without buying anything.

At Agape's house..

Kay knocked on the door, Agape stuck his head out and frowned confused, she walked in as he put his hand over his privates, the girl on the couch saw her ring and picked her panties then she went for the kitchen door.

Kay: wa kae osa apara? Come get your cloths and leave through the door you were let in through. Nna nnaka gake omane le ope because you didn't break in here. Ask him if I have ever harassed his women or said a word to them. Apara hela o iketile,ska itshotisa batho o sia osa apara.

Agape put on his pants as the girl got dressed and ran out, Kay looked at him for a sec then she headed to the bedroom where she sat on the bed. She picked the pillow and put it on her face crying.

Back up Plan

At Agape's house

Agape walked in shirtless and closed the door leaning against it looking at Kay sitting on the bed.

Agape: What do you want?

Kay: so you're not going to apologize for what I just

saw?

Agape: I don't think it was wrong

Kay: I am in pain, knowing you just slept with that girl breaks my heart. How many more women should I take? I am in pain

Agape: Kay I really don't care,

Kay: bringing women to our house? Le ha ele ene Jojo you never brought her to our house

Agape: that's because I actually cared about this marriage, I wanted this to work but you were too busy to notice it, at this point I really don't give a fuck. I want you out of my children's lives

Kay: can we not bring our children in argument-

Agape: They are not yours, you don't have kids.

She rubbed a tear running down her cheek and held her knees still sitting, her hands slid down to the ankles then she leaned back and sighed looking at him.

Kay: can you please don't hurt me like that, I understand you think I hurt Love but words hurt more than physical pain. Don't remind me that they are not mine, I know that. I didn't hurt Love intentionally you have to believe me, I know what you are seeing from that video makes you doubt me but please...cant you give me the benefit of the doubt. Since you are leaving me why are you still wearing your ring?

Agape: because if I take it off people will start talking Kay: so you really find nothing wrong in what you did minutes ago?

Agape: No, what do you want me to do? Fuck my hand like I have been doing for the past 5 years waiting for you to get promoted then its another promotion, and another one and another. I am so over this.

Kay: after everything I have been through with Love you truly believe I would hurt her? After staying up all night with her when she was sick. Taking days off, paying serious hospital bills for her treatments...you know the trouble we went through with her condition. I stayed up even you couldn't keep up.

He looked down and sighed calming down.

Kay: Its true what they say, you can never ever be a good stepmother. No matter how much you love that child one day an accident happens you are the evil stepmother. You allowed your lover to get into your head and once again another woman walks into our marriage and leaves a winner. For your own information, I was trying to grab her and she tripped, the reason I was using my left is because my right hand had a razor-(sighed) I shouldn't bother myself. You will never believe me

He walked over and sat on the edge of the bed.

Kay: I came here to fix our marriage, is it fixable?

Agape: I don't know, you tell me.

Kay: would it make you happy if I stayed home without working since most of your cheatings are due to me being too busy?

He thought about it and kept quiet.

Kay: if I call a few people or send a few applications I will get a job and a damn good one but I am not happy without you. that's why I keep forgiving you over and over. Gake itse gore ke reng anymore, I wasn't happy when I had a job because you keep cheating, should I

try being a housewife ota nna faithful and you will take care of the family?

Agape: yeah

Kay: you will handle all the expenses? Will you take care

of the kids faithfully like i been doing?

Agape: yes

Kay: Ok, I will do that provided you allow me to see the kids. I will stay and do what you want as long as I get to spend time with them and you never mention they are not mine.

Agape: ok

She stood up and walked to the living room where she picked his clothes and the girl's bra, she walked back in the bedroom and handed it to him.

Kay: return this

She put the dirty clothes in the basket and headed to the kitchen, Agape took a deep breath and sighed confused.

At Jojo's House...

Kaelo tucked all the children in and closed the door then he walked in the living room..

Kaelo: (sighed) im just thinking, do you really think she did it? The kids seem to really like her. Maybe we should all sit down and find a better solution. All 4 of us should create a safe environment for the kids, we can only do that if we stop being angry.

Jojo: I don't care what the circumstances are, she should never come near my kids.

Kaelo: Ok, goodnight

He turned and went back to bed, she took a deep breath and sighed. She still had so much anger. "You can have others" the nerve of this barren woman to think children are that replaceable. A text message buzzed.

Kay: I am sorry for hurting you. I hope you will heal, I know how you felt but I guess you felt worse since they say pain hits different when you have felt labor pains. I am very sorry. I hope one day you will forgive me because i want the kids to grow in nontoxic environment.

She put the phone down and went to bed where Khy was laying down.

Khy: you know what shocks me?

Jojo: what?

Khy: it's how you are the one being begged after agreeing to sleep with a married man. I just cant wrap my head around it. People who cannot forgive others are the worst people to live with...

Jojo: so I should forgive her for kidnaping my children for a fuk year?

Khy: I don't know Jojo, but I don't see you putting this aside to find a mature way because you seem to enjoy being a victim of this couple. You knew he was married, did you expect her to be happy about it? She had every right to be angry and make mistakes too. She was hurt, all I saw at the shop earlier was love for your children. She actually cares...

Jojo: Don't get involved in this, its none of your business. Focus on us or else you will lose me

Khy: don't talk like you're some kind a of trophy,

Jojo: Don't try to coach me. You are getting more confident now, I did you a favor marrying you, I'm not even your type.

He switched the head light on and pinned his elbow looking at her...

Khy: (looking in her eyes) bua gape, what did you say?

Jojo: (sighed) You are making me angry by making it seem like I'm being childish. I don't think you understand how i feel-

He took off his ring and put it on the headboard shelf.

Khy: I didn't know that's how you feel about me, i won't subject myself to such embarrassment. I know Im not the most handsome man in the world but I wont let you make me feel like you did me a favor to be with me. You've disrespected me and hurt me, nothing will erase what you just said to me.

He took his pillow and walked out.

Back up Plan

#35

At the farm..

The next morning Khy approached the kraal where his father was standing by the fence while his brother was sitting on the fence both of them facing the cattle. He stood between them and sighed putting his arms over the fence like his father.

Khy: morning

Him: morning, your brother is getting married

He turned around and looked at him, Ty looked away and smiled.

Khy: (smiled) this sucker doesn't even have a girlfriend

Ty: (laughed) This sucker has been sneaking in your house for the past 6 months sleeping with your nanny. Right next to you and you didn't hear anything.

Khy pushed him and he jumped inside the kraal stepping on cow dung laughing.

Khy: (laughed) O ka bolaya motho waitse, why didn't you tell me?

Ty: (laughed) she was afraid to tell both of you because she didn't think you will approve since she was your worker. I respected her, but I want to marry her. I have 20K

Khy: That's just enough for pato, ibile ntse a thaela but at least she isn't pregnant so you wont get charged for impregnating her before marrying her.

Ty: we agreed that we don't want a white wedding, we will do a traditional wedding whereby both families just have lunch then she is brought home.

Khy: ok, I will top you up

Father: I told him I will give him cattle for magadi if they accept magadi in the form of cattle, nowadays families of girls want money.

Khy: (laughed) Please make it money, not many people rear animals. They prefer money because they help their daughters do the whole thing.

Father: good point, what are you doing here midweek?

Khy: I want to divorce

They turned and looked at him...

Father: why?

Khy: she doesn't respect me, she belittles me.

Ty: I don't see her doing that.

Khy: we were talking about her kids, she and the baby daddy are accusing his wife of abusing the kids, and I thought so too but the kids saw her and cried for her at the mall. They cried themselves to sleep. I asked her if perhaps we could peacefully talk to these people. I wouldn't mind her saying no because its her kids, she does what she wants though she is not even the mother legally. I was also looking at the fact that the case hasn't been investigated so Agape can basically tell the court he lied because he was desperate, again nothing will prove Jojo as the real mother. She should at least wait to be pronounced the legal mother before she starts

acting like other baby mamas but-(sighed) I worry about her and I see things she doesn't see because she uses anger of her kids being taken away and emotions of her kids calling this woman mama, I wanted to be her voice of reason, but she told me to stay out of it because its none of my business. I am hurt because I thought her kids are mine, how can their issues be none of my business. On top of that she said I am getting too confident and I should know that she did me a favor by marrying me because she is not my type. That's why I am leaving her, the fact that she thinks so low of me.

Ty: (angry) you have my blessings, if a woman said that to me I would leave her too. If she is so pretty let her go marry the most richest and handsome man of her high standard.

Father: you just got married, she is wrong yes but you have to talk about it. We have to talk about it as a family. Mariage is not a relationship where you just get angry and leave

Ty: mama never talks to you like that, why should Khy tolerate half a woman? He deserves all the respect especially because he respects her. I knew I didn't like her

Father: No, you will not embarrass this family like that. You got married months ago, its barely a year. These things can be solved, she will learn from her mistake

Ty: and he is expected to love her and be confident in their marriage after she said she did him a favor? She is lucky she isn't my wife I would have slapped that toxicity out of her mouth she would be the one reporting not me.

Khy: papa im not asking for a family meeting, no amount of meetings can change her words. Her words have destroyed my love for her...ke ikutwa kesa mo rate to be honest with you. I am not even angry I just don't love her anymore. I loved an illusion, I thought she is humble girl. She has changed in my eyes and I will never love her like before. Even if she says sorry I will not love her.

Ty: I never liked her for making her baby daddy slash your throat with a knife

The father turned and looked at Khy...Khy froze looking at him ..

Khy: how did you know about it?

Ty: walls have ears

Khy: I am going to fire your girlfriend for eavesdropping and spreading lies.

Ty: she didn't tell me.

Father: so her boyfriend did that to you?

Khy: its in the past.

Father: (sighed) If her interaction with you can come near death then yeah, I think you are taking the right decision. I never knew she was the reaso-

Khy: please don't tell mama about the knife thing, I don't want her to have issues with her. She is still the mother of my children and I want people to respect her.i don't want a divorce battle where people pick side and I fight her. I have to go, please papa no meetings for me to try and solve this.

He walked away as his phone rang...

Khy: hello?

Kay: Hi, this is Kay, I am Agape's wife. Is this Jojo's

husband?

Khy: Yes, whats going on?

Kay: Nothing, do you mind meeting me for a chat? Its nothing serious or anything, I just feel like you might be the best person to talk to because others are stressed out and I can understand why.

Khy: where? (she gave him the location) ok, I will be there in an hour or so.

Kay: thank you.

He hung up and drove off.

At the restaurant...

Meanwhile Kay clicked on her laptop going through her investment plan, Khy walked in and she leaned back smiling and waved. He smiled a bit and walked over then he took a seat.

Khy: hi

Kay: hey, nice to meet you

Khy: nice to meet you..

They shook hands then she closed her laptop and put it aside.

Kay: first of all I didn't push Love, I lover and I miss those children. I understand that Jojo is angry, she has every right to be angry but I want us to co-parent, I have bonded with these kids. Its enough having to deal with Agape telling me they are not my kids and now seeing them and not being able to be with them. Im not saying i-

Khy: he tells you are not their mother in what way?

Kay: when we argue, but he is not a problem right now because he promised me he wouldn't do it as long as I don't work and become a housewife, our marriage is coming up very well and recovering but he says Jojo doesn't talk to him and-

Khy: you quit your job because he said so? How much more than him did you make?

Kay: twice his salary but I am willing to lower my standard of living for the sake of peace and having a family. Money can not buy happiness.

Khy: I don't want to say anything negative but this is what I observed about women heading for destruction, they stay home and don't work because their husbands or boyfriends don't want them working yet what they don't know is that, no man will leave a job because it makes his wife insecure only to come home and be a house husband. Financial dependency is the most dangerous weapon men use against women. My mother used to teach her niece that, I don't have sisters but I have a little cousin who came into our family when she was 5 years old. She is my baby sister, she is in UK, her boyfriend told her if she went to school in UK they were over, she was raised by my mother so she didn't think twice. The following year her boyfriend had a baby with some girl, she got depressed but got over it, she is now married to a good guy and they have 2 kids. Her ex boyfriend has 6 children with 5 different women, they post him on Facebook for not supporting kids. If a man cannot support your career and make you the most powerful version of yourself then ask yourself if he is the one. Yesterday I went through your page, you are intelligent and a hard worker, you are not a housewife type. You don't even need to cry for kids that were created through cheating, its ok to love them but don't force their parents to let you in.

Kay took a deep breath and straightened her back looking in his eyes...

Khy: you don't have to beg Agape and Jojo for their children, they are convinced you are dangerous. Know your worth and leave with the little dignity you have. Do you know that it costs P60 to adopt a baby?

Kay: And the mother gets her when they are grown?

Khy: We have shelters and homes for children who were abandoned all over the country, come on you should know that. some children are thrown in toilets, some abandoned in bins, just yesterday there was a baby found in the skip with an umbilical cord. Such children are just like you, they want to experience the love of a mother just like you want a child of your own, one that will have only you...isnt it better to adopt than to go through this.

Kay's eyes hurt and filled with tears as she looked at him...

Khy: If you want peace in your life know when to walk away from someone who wants to use your weaknesses against you. Leave them alone with their kids before something happens and you get blamed. Disappear from their lives She smiled as a tear ran down her cheek then she stood up and smiled picking her laptop.

Kay: I have to go find a job and be in a good state to have a baby of my own. (smiled) I came here to discuss something stupid but you gave me wisdom. Thank you for talking to me without judging me.

She turned around and walked away, Khy took a deep breath and sighed. His father was right, if you want to make the right decision advice someone in your situation then apply it to your life even if you are afraid. He was having doubts but now he knew Jojo's words would grow over time and one day she would hurt him without excuses of being too angry, anger doesn't even justify her words. If he hit her while angry it wouldn't justify his action. He stood up and walked away....

At Jojo's office...

Later that afternoon Jojo paused typing and sighed thoughtfully, she took out her phone and texted.

Jojo: please forgive me, I was angry and stressed. I didn't know what I was doing. I love you.

There was a knock on the door, she responded and the woman walked in.

Jojo: hi

Her: Hi, I am Nancy with Leroy and attorneys-

The rest of her words she didn't hear as she read his intention to divorce and a request for a meeting with both their lawyers for their divorce settlement. Her heart pounded as she went through the letter..

Back up Plan

#36

At the office...

Jojo walked towards Khy's office and knocked before walking in, but he wasn't in. she closed the door and headed to the restaurant where she met the bar manager.

Jojo: hi, have you seen Mr. Mo

Her: he left a few minutes ago

Jojo: where was he going?

Her: I'm not sure but you can call him, is there anything that needs my attention?

Jojo: no, its ok. Thanks

She went back to her office, switched off the computer and the air con before picking up her belongings and walking out. She approached the car carrying her jacket and handbag then she got in the car and turned on the air con before dialing him.

Khy: Hello?

Jojo: Ky?

Khy: maa?

Jojo: what is this? Your lawyer just served me with papers tsa gore you want to divorce, how can you be so quick to leave me, this is my first mistake and-

Khy: so if I beat you and send you to ICU you will stay because it will be my first mistake?

Jojo: That's not what I'm saying-

Khy: it's the fact that you take this so lightly, it took you the whole day to send an apology which gives me the impression that you have no idea how much words destroy another person.

Jojo: Khy you can not leave me, I love you and I don't want to be without you. I didn't think this would hurt you this bad, please forgive me.

Khy: I just got my things, I am moving out because I don't want us to argue, I know when people are breaking up or divorcing tend to fight about little things. I don't want that but we are good, I am not angry or anything. Bye

Jojo: wait-

Khy: lets not argue over this, if no one feels lucky to have me then id rather be alone. I felt lucky to have you I just didn't know you didn't feel the same way to the extent that you think I should limit my opinions and walk on eggshells. I am totally disappointed ne ke go ratile ka pelo yame yothe mo eleng gore nne ere o robetse abe ke tsoga ke go leba mo mathong. I used to stare at your pictures and just smile. I sometimes dreamt about you but knowing that I felt like that alone hurts. I have to go.bye

He cut the call then she started driving.

At Khy's mother..

Minutes later Jojo stepped out of the car and closed the door while Khy's mother was sitting in front of the house, she stood up and walked in the house then she closed the door. Jojo approached and knocked then she tried to open but the door was locked.

Back up Plan

#37

At Khy's mother..

Minutes later Jojo stepped out of the car and closed the door while Khy's mother was sitting in front of the house, she stood up and walked in the house then she closed the door. Jojo approached and knocked then she tried to open but the door was locked. She knocked on the door and stepped back..A few minutes passed while she waited then she went back to the car and drove off.

At the farm...

Later on Jojo carefully stepped out of the car and walked towards the cabin as Khy's father loaded fresh milk in the car. She took a deep breath and calmed down ass she approached.

Khy's father looked at her and closed the bakkie door...

Jojo: dumelang

Him: o teng ngwetsi yam

Jojo: ee rra, Khy and I had an argument, well it wasn't an argument as such.

He looked at her curious to hear her side of the story..

Him: we can sit down

She brought the chairs and they sat down..

Jojo: I have been stressed about my other children and Khy was just pushing me to be mature, which I appreciate but you know when you are angry you cant be mature. I am still angry that this woman stole my children and got away with it because she didn't get punished for the crime she committed. She took out a bond I cant have back because now my children cry for her. He kept emphasizing that we should all sit down and talk and I snapped and said horrible things to him, I cannot repeat them because I am embarrassed, but he wants to divorce. I feel like its unfair ,its my first mistake and I deserve another chance.

Him: what did you say? We cant just tell him to forgive you when maybe you have insulted us too.

Jojo: I told him that he wasn't my type and I did him a favor to be with him.

Him: do you think even if we all come together and convince him to stay its something he can get over?

Jojo: I know it will take time but its not fair what he is doing.

Him: I will talk to the family so we can talk to the two of you, but let me tell you something about my children. You see Khy, he will never fight, he will never raise his voice even when he is angry, because of who he is he choose his circle very carefully. That's why he has never been involved in a fight until he met you, you seem to introduce him to a world he doesn't want to be in. the way you are talking now gives me the impression that maybe the way you grew up there was no respect for other people's feelings. Unfortunately with Khy respect is everything, I know mo malwapeng a mangwe go ipuelwa hela, monna o tsolwa ditswalo, wa nyenyagatswa but I didn't raise my children like that. I told them ke ba raya kere pick women carefully to avoid issues like this. Wena ngwanaka I don't blame you, maybe its who you are and now you are bringing that to our family. It will take a miracle for him to ever think you were joking when you said he is not your type and you did him a favor...(laughed) you must think you are the most beautiful woman in Botswana but last I heard the only man who could pay attention to you was a married man and he only paid attention to you when his wife wasn't paying attention to him, so I don't understand how the world's prettiest girl like you would have been a dish for a married man, but what do I know...I am an old man. (sighed) As tradition dictates I will tell his parents and we will call a meeting and talk to the two of you.

Jojo: cant it be today? If he files those papers tomorrow it might be a long process.

Him: ok, I will make sure its this evening

Jojo: and again, I am very sorry for ruining the peace that reigned in this family.

Him: lets just hope the rest of the family will continue thinking you are the sweet girl they thought you were, I personally wont share my feelings. I don't see the need to say anything if I have nothing positive to say but I will respect my son's decision if he continues to stay were is not valued. (smiled) I will talk to the family my girl ok?

Jojo: ee rra

Him: I have to go

He stood up and got in his car then he drove off, the disappointment of bragging about his son marrying a sweet beautiful girl, only to find out she had so much pride and thought so little of his son. Mxm he never thought he'd be bored by a daughter in law. Now he understood why some families hated their daughters in law, the nerve of this home wrecker.

At Agape's house...

Later that evening Agape walked in the house and walked in expecting a delicious aroma from the kitchen but it didn't seem like Kay spent the day home. He

approached the table and found a letter then he picked it up and read it.

(I didn't want to send a message because I don't want a reply, but I think you deserve a sincere apology. I just wanted to apologize for all the years of your life I wasted while you wanted me to spend a little time with you. You understood that I had a demanding job but I failed to understand you had needs. As much as there is no excuse for cheating I feel like I pushed you to cheat, you tasted it and it changed you from a sweet man to what you are now. Marriage has destroyed you, I don't think you can recognize yourself anymore, your character has changed completely.----

He sat down and swallowed as he carried on reading.

I have destroyed you and yes, I don't blame you for cheating. You needed someone. I woke up late, I paid attention too late. You were right the night you told me you love Jojo. I should have listened but I was so caught up in our back up plan. Before Jojo we were going to get a young girl to have children for us then we pay her but we were both drunk when we talked about the backup plan. We both said it laughing totally drunk as if it's a joke but when I found out about Jojo I really thought you went ahead with the plan but caught feelings. I thought it will go away but now I can see it wont. So I am going to find a job, adopt a baby and hire a nanny to assist me.

One lesson I am taking from this marriage is its important to divide time and pay attention so I will make time for my next relationship whether is motherhood or being a girlfriend or wife. I will not give up in love just because I failed the first time. I just need a man that will support my career, you supported me but I think you recently wanted me to be a housewife because you just knew I wouldn't give you attention if I was working. You are not a bad Guppy, I love you with all my heart but love isn't enough for this marriage to go on. You are a good guy. My lawyer will get in touch with yours concerning divorce. As much as I will have a child of my own , I still love AJ and Love, please try to respect Jojo's marriage so that your children have the blessing of having two fathers. God bless you Guppy.)

He folded the letter and sighed putting his face between his hands then he leaned back thoughtfully, how a back up plan turned into a fling and supposed love he had no idea. It was never meant to be anything serious and it was supposed to end if his wife ever found out. The girl from the other day called then he picked.

Agape: hi

Her: hey, hope its not a bad time.

Agape: no, its ok

Her: I miss you. Is your wife around?

Agape: she is leaving me

Her: Ta kwano ke go reye sorry, no condom we will get

the morning after pill

Agape: (smiled) OK, ke eta

Her: bye

He shoved the letter under the books on the table then he locked up and left...

At Jojo and Khy`s House...

Later that night Jojo's heart pounded as she joined the rest of the family in the sitting room, she had never seen her mother in law ignore her like that. She sat next to her and sighed.

Jojo: Dumelang

All: dumelang

Her mother in law greeted her at the same time as everyone, not the usual loving smile she got but the father in law didn't seem to be thinking anything negative, perhaps he understood her situation.

Father: bagolo tanki theng for showing up at such short notice. The kids called me this afternoon telling me they

have issues, tota go tsile wa mosimane a supa gore he wants to divorce, I asked him why because I was against such a decision so early. He explained his side of the story, that was in the morning. In the afternoon go goroga wa ngwetsi yame, she seemed worry that her husband wanted to divorce and she didn't want that. I asked her what happened and she basically told me, which was similar to what he told me. I want to give them a chance to say their sides of the stories before you can advice them.

Khy: I want to divorce because I was giving her my advice concerning her other children- please understand me I don't have a problem with her rejecting my advice, she can do whatever she wants with her children. I don't mind that but the way she addressed me revealed something to me, she said I am getting way too confident, I should mind the way I talk to her because she did me a favor by being with me, she said I am not her type and I will lose her if I keep interfering in her children's lives. I have no problem staying away from her children and I wouldn't be here had she asked me politely not to think of her children as mine. My only problem is that ntse kele sure kere ke a jola kante ke jola ke le 1.

Uncle: Did you really say that to him? Like to his face or maybe he is making it up.

Jojo: (looked down) I wont deny it even though I am embarrassed, yes I said it but I didn't mean it. I said it out of anger. I have learnt my lesson and I will never say it again. I love my husband and I don't want to lose him. (to Khy) Please forgive me, I am sorry.

Khy looked away and rested his jaw on his palm. There was silence as some parents probably tried to find the right words.

Uncle: As a man I understand how you feel Khy, I would leave too but don't you think maybe you are giving up too soon?

Some nodded, at least he found an angle . they couldn't find a way to give this little home wrecker the impression that they tried to talk to him, knowing the real story behind the scar on his neck infuriated them all...guess that's her type.

Khy: giving up too soon means what? I should give her more chances to belittle me before I leave or that I should just stay until I snap and beat her or kill her? Please allow me to walk away. Don't make me the bad guy for choosing the peaceful way

Jojo: I just feel like you have been waiting for me to make a mistake, you never loved me . there is no way you can walk away at the first mistake.

Khy: are you saying there is nothing I can do to you that would make you leave me the first time? If I beat you will stay? If I have a child with another woman you will stay since it will be my first mistake? If I was evil I would say I forgive you then go cheat on you ,have a family with a woman that will feel lucky to have me ,when you try to leave I will tell you its my first mistake, you never loved me enough...but I am not that kind of a person. I am leaving you because I will never believe you love me. I will feel like an idiot if I keep you around as my wife, you need to go get your types. I love you enough to let you go, I am not these psychos who kill a woman for wanting another man of her type.

Jojo: I am sorry

Uncle: Khy? Mosadi wa lela the motogolo, didn't I tell you women talk (to the rest of the family) people help out here

They all sighed not sure what to say...

Father: with the rate at men kill women I want to applaud my son for not beating her and for leaving in peace. I think as families we need to encourage divorce to avoid violence against women, ha rragwe ngwana yo a roma basadi gomo gorosa o buile mahoko a reng "ha lesa mmate le mmuse ase dipadi" I think we should update her parents gore ngwana wa bone are ene gase type ya go nna ngwetsi ya rona, we explain the circumstances. I don't want to force my son to share a bed with a woman he told me he doesn't love, Khy are o ikutwa asa rate mosadi yo because of her words. We should separate them, this old fashion of forcing couples isn't working. We need to save lives. I know in our culture we should force him to say he forgives her ,make them hug and send them away until we are called to their house about him killing her but I don't want that. That's my opinion.

Back up Plan #38

At Jojo and Khy's house

Later that evening the parents left as the last car taillights disappeared through the dark night. Jojo looked at Khy as he stood at the main door with his hands in the pockets, she got up and headed to the bedroom where she sat on the bed. Minutes later Khy walked in and went to the wardrobe where he took out two suits..

Jojo: are you having an affair

Khy: you do not get to turn this around on me.

Jojo: (angrily) then what is it?!!! (threw her arms screaming and crying) what do you want to say? You cant possibly leave me for saying one stupid offensive

thing...(grabbed the suits) Please don't leave....i swear with all my children I will never say that to you.

Khy: but we both know it's the truth right? That's why you never noticed me for so long, opted for a married man, that night I told you I love you. You knew I was single and you knew he was married but still you wanted him so bad you opted to risk getting sued for home wrecking and all the embarrassment that came with it, you felt it was worth it. And that time when I brought you pads because he beat you up and took the kids, you still left with him not knowing if I was ok. You never even called to make sure I was ok.... You dated me because he said so, you didn't want him to go to jail, then eventually you figured out your source of income was in America, he had disappointed you so you needed a back up, I was your safety net, someone you were sure will take a bullet for you. You don't love me and it must make you sick to have to pretend to love me.

Jojo: I didn't love you from the start

Khy: (tearfully) that's right

Jojo: Some people don't love at first sight, I am those people

Khy: that's not true, you loved him the first time

Jojo: I was attracted to his body, it was about sex which is why it was so easy to just forget him the minute I felt something better. (rubbed her tears) this is crazy I can not believe you are leaving me for saying something stupid.

Khy: its how you feel, I cant change it. I kind of felt it from the start because I had convinced myself if you spend time with me, maybe you will give my personality a chance because some women say they want a man for who he is but at the back of my head I was thinking you are just picking a safety net...I cant be with you knowing that because you are going to destroy me. I cant be the only one in love, that gives you way too much power over this whole thing that's why you can even tell me what I can and cannot comment on. Over the years it will get worse.

He opened the door and walked out as she followed him and pulled him back, he went for the door and she blocked his way crying.

Jojo: Khy please...

Khy: (tearfully) stop pushing me...

Jojo: so you are going to make me a single mother of 4 children with different fathers?

Khy: now that explains why you are crying, I almost got fooled thinking you actually love me, get out of my way!

He pushed her on the side and walked out, she engrailed followed him and stood against the door as the sensor unlocked the car.

Khy: move please

Jojo: you are being selfish, leaving me with new born babies, I could be having post traumatic depression.

Khy: Now you are being manipulative, please move.

He pushed her aside and opened the door...

Jojo: so you can push me now?

Khy: moving you aside is not a push, you know I would never hurt you.

Jojo: do I look like I am smiling? You are hurting me

Khy: you hurt yourself by marrying out of your league

Jojo: you are being childish, your entire family is more childish and I heard all their slick remarks about me. How girlish of you to tell your father that I am the reason your throat got slushed. All these time they been pretending to love me, especially your mother! Your whole entire family is full of witches, your mother is the bigger witch, I bet she wants this more than anyone.

Khy turned his head and looked at her ...

Khy: don't insult my parents

Jojo: Fotsekela koo, you can go! I don't really care (tearfully) kooteng o bata go rapelwa, and you are right, I

never loved your ugly ass. I had to be with you because I had no choice akere you were attacked because of me, I had to compensate you! I don't care, tsamaya. You were my back up plan because it didn't work out with a man I wanted. A real man...the man you are afraid of and made you run like a scared little girl. I am not hurting! Ibile I will not struggle to move on...we cant say the same about you, all short and tiny with an ugly face, are you even your father's son because your brother can not be that handsome and you be this ugly, that old woman has to be honest with your father because that handsome old man is not your father ha ele sengwe mmago o ithetswe ka mpa. O lebega jaaka sebeledi! Its no surprise you are acting like a child, it's a short man syndrome, I should have known the minute I had to lean over to kiss you that you are weak.

Khy's throat blocked as he looked at her, he tried to swallow to soothe his aching throat but he couldn't, she laughed out loud rubbing her swollen eyes as she walked backwards...

Jojo: tsamaya, I don't care, if you leave me I am bringing Agape in this house tonight, on your bed and I'm fucking him too. We both know he wants me. Go and see, tsamaya ota bona

He stepped out of the car, her heart skipped and she ran back in the house as her hips slowed her down, she dashed in the bedroom and locked the door.

Jojo: (shaky voice) If you put your hands on me I am going to report you, try it.

Khy calmly walked past their bedroom door, opened the children's bedroom and took out their diaper bag, he put their things inside and when he turned he noticed Love had kicked off her blankets. He tucked her in and went to one of the baby cots, he hung the strap of the bag over his shoulder then he picked his baby daughter and walked out.

Minutes later Jojo's heart rate slowed down as she calmed down and turned to the door, she looked out through the key hole and heard his footsteps passing, she opened the door and stepped out then she saw him carrying their son. She ran over and caught up with him before he could open the door.

Jojo: you are not taking my children!

He turned around and looked at her with the baby over his shoulder...

Khy: reduce your voice bana ba robetse

Jojo: you are not taking my kids!

Khy: (looked at her) I am not taking them away from you, I am just give you time to cool down especially because you will have someone over. Do you want me to leave me them?

Jojo: (tearfully) yes!

Khy: ok, tsaya

He handed her the boy and got the bag and their daughter then they walked back to the house where they put them back to sleep. Khy walked out as Jojo followed him, tears rolled down her cheeks as she quietly followed him...

Jojo: I'm sorry about what I just said.

Khy kept walking without looking back and got in the car then he started the engine and rolled down the window looking at her with reddish.

Khy: Do you think as a mother its possible for you to love our children different, like would you love Agape's children more than mine?

Jojo tearfully looked at him...

Jojo: why are you asking?

Khy: cause I need to know if I can trust you when you are with him and his children. I need to know if my kids wont be teased for being too short or for looking like me...(his lips trembled and his voice trailed off as he rubbed his chin and brushed his beard down) I want to protect their mental more than anything...all the things you said to me hurt me so bad I want to die, but I cant do that knowing my children will need someone who understands the power of words.

Jojo frowned tearfully...

Jojo: can you please get inside so we can talk, you know I didn't mean that. I was angry...maybe-

Khy: I have never seen you like this, (voice trailed off) im so hurt-

He rolled up the window and drove off, Jojo burst into tears crying then she walked back in the house and locked the door.

At their B&B...

A little after midnight, he parked the car and lowered the mirror looking at himself, his eyes were reddish and puffy so he reached for his shades, but then he remembered the bar was closed and the staff had knocked off. He got out and walked to the bar area where he unlocked the doors and headed to the fridges, he got 3 bottles and took a seat on one of the bar stools, he picked the remote and turned the bar tv on then she changed the channels and begun drinking while watching tv.

At Agape's house...

Agape's phone chimed, he almost got up but carried on sleeping then another message came in, he slid his hand under the pillow and looked at the screen, he frowned as the brightness hurt his eyes.

Jojo: I am sorry about everything I said, I just don't understand why you would file for divorce at the first wrong word. I am full of emotions, and everything I said was wrong. I am sorry and angry at the same time, I am angry at you that you would make me a single mother of 4. You preach forgiveness but you are failing to do it, I take it back, everything about you and your family. Can you please come back, I promise I will keep quiet and let you talk and tell me what to fix.

Jojo: Please

He got up and switched the lights on then he put on his t-shirt and shorts before walking out.

At Jojo & Khy's house

Jojo heard the knock, she got up and hurried to the door, she opened smiling and immediately stopped as she looked at Agape.

Agape: hi

Jojo: what are you doing here? My husband will be here any minute, we are in the middle of something right now and if he sees you it will make things worse.

Agape: you sent it to me

Jojo: (confused) what?

Agape: the message

She turned back to the bedroom and picked her phone under the pillow then she clicked and sighed disappointedly. She felt his arms around her then he kissed her on the middle of her head.

Jojo: Agape, please

He turned her around and looked in her eyes then he kissed her slowly before leading back.

Agape: don't beg him, you are too good for that. Sit down.

She sat on the edge of the bed then he sat next to her and held her hand..

Agape: what happened? Im just here to listen, I know what its like to want to apologize but the other person is done.

Jojo: He was forcing me to let Kay see the kids

Agape: our children are not his business, you gave him kids cant he focus on that.

Jojo: I got offended and told him he is not my type and if he keeps pushing the issue he would lose me, he got offended and said he wants to divorce. I used all my energy to go see his parents and ask for help, but the whole family has turned on me. Its almost as if I killed someone, they kept passing remarks and ne ba ikgolola eseng gore they are trying to help us.

Agape: They probably never wanted you with their son, most families are fucked up. The problem wit short guys is that they are sensitive, cant hold a proper conversation without crying back to his mama and papa. Maybe the universe is telling us something..

He reached in his pocket and gave her the letter then she read it while he caressed her thigh and kissed her neck.

Agape: Please let me go so we can fix our family, if anything they were a lesson to us...I didn't have to hold on to Kay knowing I don't love her, just because someone is nice doesn't mean you have to be with them. I didn't have to string her along because I knew I love you, you know deep down you don't love this little guy. He has hurt you, he is dramatic and he is weak if he is going to divorce you for an argument, for a guy who claims to love you he is leaving way too quick. I know it hurts but you don't have to beg him so much...

She put her hands over her face crying, Agape cupped her cheek and leaned over kissing her then he pushed her down as she laid on her back. He got on top and kissed her opening her legs with his knee..

Back up Plan #39

At Jojo & Kaelo`s house...

The next morning Kaelo drove through the gate and parked next to Agape's car, he stepped out and closed the door. He never imagined forgetting his formal shoes would actually reveal something like this..

Meanwhile inside the house Agape lifted his head with Jojo in his arms as they laid on the bed, he sat up and put on his t-shirt.

Agape: did you hear a car door close?

Jojo sat up in her night dress and listened, someone tried to open the door and then she heard the keys.

Jojo: Its Khy

Agape: shit! Should have left earlier, this is bad.

He put on his shoes and got his phone then he hurried out just as Kaelo walked in. His heart pounded as he passed by the passage not knowing what weapon he had on him, his uncle always said never sleep in another man's bed, even the quiet ones kill you for invading their territory.

Kaelo calmly walked towards him and smiled...

Kaelo: At least you didn't trip and fall trying to fit my big shoes on your tiny little feet, o utule sengwe mme gone? (did you even feel anything?)

Agape paused and looked at him...

Agape: What's that supposed to mean?

Kaelo: You are waking up on my bed with my wife but you and I both know that you are not half my size meaning you can not possibly fuck the same pussy that I fuck and feel anything, unless you dialed heaven with sim 2. I also know that women say once you go big you cant go back for any form of pleasure, did you make it rain brother?

Agape swallowed looking at him...

Agape: I didn't sleep with her. She accidentally sent me a message that was meant for you, I spent the whole night talking to her.

Kaelo looked at him once and walked past him chewing gum, he walked in the bedroom and opened the wardrobe doors then he picked a pair of shoes from a line of his formal shoes. Jojo: Nothing happened

He just looked at her then he walked out, she got out of bed and followed him to the living room where he sat on the couch and put on his shoes.

Jojo: I swear to God nothing happened...but you have every right to be angry, please talk to me.

He stood up and walked out then he closed the door without a word. She opened the door and stood there watching him drive off. She walked back in the house and dialed Agape.

Agape: Hello

Jojo: what did he say?

Agape: nothing

Jojo: but I heard you guys talking though I couldn't hear

clearly

Agape: I think he said something about staying away from his wife or something. Listen, I shouldn't have come over last night. Kaelo is right, I have to stay away from his family.

Jojo: OK, and?

Agape: I wont ever cross the line we almost crossed.

Jojo: That's a surprise coming from you, you couldn't get it up last night, are you suffering from something?

Agape: no, anyways I have to go.

Jojo: bye

She hung up and sighed...

FIVE YEARS LATER...

Back up Plan

#40

At Agape's house

Agape tucked in his shirt and fixed his tie then he grabbed his laptop bag and walked out, he stopped by the bathroom and stuck his head inside smiling ..

Agape: Hey babe, we have to get going

The girl standing inside the bathroom smiled holding a makeup brush and her phone.

Her: sure

He looked at the phone in her hand and she put it down then she fixed her hair, she noticed he was suspiciously looking at her and smiled a little embarrassed then she picked it up and walked out.

Her: lets go.

He stopped smiling and followed her. He passed by the dining area where his kids were having breakfast while the helper fixed Love's hair..

Agape: lets go guys

AJ: Daddy today is Friday right?

Agape: yes

Love: Tol'ja, after school we are going to see mommy.

They all got in the car and she put her phone in her handbag, he started the car and she looked at her wrist.

Her: shit! hold on. I forgot my watch...

She opened the door and hurried to the house with the keys jiggling, he watched her until she got in the house then he reached in her bag and picked her phone. He

tried to put her pattern but she had changed it, and her phone was on flight mode. He sighed and put it back in the bag, she put her travel bag in the back seat and jumped in the car then he drove off.

Agape: Why did you get your bag?

Her: cause im going back home today babe, its Friday

Agape: cant you stay over for a weekend?

Her: I cant, my parents would kill me

Agape: Can I at least have Dee for the weekend?, when

is he coming over?

Her: My mom refuses with him

Agape: he is our child!

Her: yeah but we are not married

Agape: so I'm less of a father to him because we are not

married?

Her: I am not going to argue with you over this, you are a Motswana and you know how it goes. Until you marry me or officially have your parents follow all the traditional route of having him in your names then I cant go against my parents orders. I am not allowed to give away my child just like that

Agape: have you noticed that Dee is never comfortable around me like Aj and Love?

Her: He obviously cant be because he doesn't see you much

Agape: your phone is on flight mode, why?

Her: so you are checking my phone? (looked at him) I

am saving battery for your own information.

Agape: a full battery? O ta lela kana Mercy

The children kept quiet and tense...

Mercy: what did I do?

Agape: give me your phone

Mercy: please don't

He grabbed her phone as the car went off the road, she screamed and he pulled on the side of the road then he slapped her and pushed her face on the dashboard, she covered her face with her hand as blood dropped between her fingers.

Agape: unlock it!

She entered her pattern then he clicked on her messages, she tried to open the door and he grabbed her by the hair pulling her back.

Agape: don't! don't!

He clicked on her messages and stopped at a certain Cy, her last messages were 4 nudes of herself standing in his bathroom just this morning, he scrolled up their convo.

Cy: thanks for the office visit babe

Mercy: welcome, thanks for plenty orgasms

He scrolled up and stopped at a their videos, she had sent him a video caressing herself and flicking her clit, Agape clicked on the guy's video and watched as the guy took a video of himself sitting on the couch stroking his huge black veined muscles until he spat and grunted moaning. He had seen this dick before...

Agape: who is he?

Mercy: I'm bleeding

Agape: 5 years together and this is what you do to me? I

am faithful to you, I give you everything you want..

the children looked at one another as their hearts pounding. He took a deep breath then she grabbed her phone and ran out, he stepped out and ran after her but she crossed the road screaming for help. He stopped and walked back to the car then he drove off as the children held on to the door handles

Back up Plan

#41

At school...

Minutes later Agape passed the school drop-off point and stopped on the school round about then he turned to the back looking at his children as they looked at him quietly. He noticed how frightened they are and took a deep breath, he opened his mouth to speak but a car honked behind him, actually, two cars honked. He sighed ignoring them and looked at his kids.

Agape: I'm sorry about what happened with aunt Mercy, I didn't want to do that

AJ: Why did you beat her?

Agape: she made me look stupid

AJ: OK

Love: you are not supposed to fight, mama said if you fight in front of us we should tell her.

AJ: If you tell her she will never let us visit dad, its not like aunt mercy or something. She just has to wash the blood off her face and behave better next time.

Love: whatever, I'm going to school

Another parent knocked on his window and he turned around looking at him.

Him: we have places to go, you are causing unnecessary traffic.

Agape: I am not in the mood right now, don't try me. I pay school fees around here

Him: I pay too, whose child comes for free? Its not a public school

Agape: if my daughter wasn't here ne ke tshile go go roga, why would you leave your car just lecture me?

Him: you have anger issues, nne le togela di stress tsa lona ko malapeng.

He walked back to his car as more people honked.

Love: Aj get out of the car so daddy can go

AJ: (smiled) see you later

Agape: sure boy...(noticed Love walking away unhappy) Little mama you didn't say bye, (she kept walking without looking back) PLEASE!(she turned and lifted her cooler bad waving) thank you!

He started the car as the security walked over to him, he rolled up his window and drove past him and the long queue of cars finally passed as the late parents sped off.

Inside school AJ hurried to class and joined a group of his classmates as they walked in class, throughout the rushed movements one of the students kicked his foot, he turned around and punched the student behind him.

AJ: don't fucking kick me!

Student: Teacher AJ said a bad word again!

Student2: and he punched Collen on the face!

He walked in and sat down as the teacher attended the crying student

Teacher: Aj go to the naughty corner, now!

Aj stood up and walked to the corner then he lifted the other leg and sighed relaxed...the teacher sighed and walked to the HOD office, AJ put his foot down and sighed.

Aj: if anyone of you tells the teacher I put my foot down you get a punch on the face at break time then I'm going to choke at the toilets.

At the younger twins's school...

On the same morning in the other side of Maun, Khy picked each of his kids and put them down one by one then he gave them their bags and coolers before closing the doors.

Khy: Alright hi five Doctor...

Doctor smiled and high fived...

Khy: (smiled) princesses get hugs, one big hug for Pretty

Pretty smiled and hugged her father..

Khy: (whispered in her ear) You are beautiful like mommy!

Pretty: (smiled) thank you, bye

They ran to the classes as the woman sitting in the car smiled admiring Khy as he walked around the car and got in.

Khy: sorry about that, I gave you a ride and now you are late which makes no difference had you taken a taxi
Her: at least I am late with the boss so I wont get in trouble

They laughed out loud...

At the B & B...

Minutes later Khy parked next to Jojo's car and stepped out, the Hr stepped out and closed the door then they walked towards the building.

Meanwhile Jojo slightly leaned over watching them through the window blinds, a telephone call came through then she walked back to the table and picked

Jojo: hello?

Voice: Good morning Miss Molelo, it's the HOD from

Rainbow school

Jojo took a deep breath and sighed shaking her head...it obviously wasn't about the school fees or Love.

Voice: Agape has been assaulted another student, and you know he has exhausted all his chances . may I please see you and his father? We tried to call him but he isnt picking.

There was a knock on the door then Agape walked in..

Jojo: he just arrived, I will tell him and we wil be there in a few minutes.

She hung up and sighed.

Jojo: I swear to God I will never name my child after anyone! AJ is a bully

Agape put his girlfriend'd phone on the table with a video of the man with the huge dick..

Agape: do you recognize this guy?

Jojo took the phone and watched the video, she swallowed and crossed her legs..

Jojo: damn!

Agape: you know him right?

Jojo: What a fine specimen of a human being, ota

mpolaisa nopa nna akena monna mr.

Agape: Quit playing, its Khy, right?

Jojo: (smiled) Wait-how do you know Khy` dingdong?

Agape: (angrily) kopa o nne serious the mma, I want to go talk to him but I want to be sure because if im wrong it will be embarrassing. I tried the number but its off, tried identity apps nothing is coming out. Please look at it..

Jojo picked it up and looked at it, Khy knocked and walked in with a file, he looked at Agape and nodded greeting hm. Agape swallowed and nodded back as Khy put the file down.

Khy: hey partner, check those prices out and let me know what you think

Jojo: sure

He turned and walked out then Jojo looked at the video carefully while Agape stood by with his heart pounding.

Back up Plan

#42

At the office..

Jojo: I don't understand

Agape: do you know him or not?

Jojo: How do you know Khy's dick?

Agape: so its him?

Jojo: I didn't say its him. I'm asking because you implied its him

Agape: We used the urinary at the same time, its him right?

Jojo: it looks like him but I don't think its him, he has a girlfriend and he is getting married.

Agape: are you sure? Look at it again, why would the guy be called Cy and look like him, he is trying to get back at me.

Jojo: Khy is not like that, its not him. Khy doesn't even do things like this, he never lets anyone take a video of him or even pictures

Agape: are you sure?

Jojo: yes, those hands aren't his, that stomach isn't

his...I know his hands and fingers its not him.

Agape took a deep breath and sighed...

Agape: did you enjoy our sex?

Jojo: yes

Agape: be honest, would you ever enjoy anything less than what Khy offered? Would you be settling for 80 knowing the 20 is the dick?

Jojo: (like she didn't hear that) the school called, AJ bullied other kids again...

Agape: you should get his side of the story before you even go out and there and start scolding him in front of everyone.

Jojo: he is not supposed to fight

Agape: he is a boy, he is supposed to fight. It shows he wont be gay

Jojo: what happened to the man that saved me under the bridge with nothing but a stick? The soft spoken man that spend nights alone because his wife was too busy yet he still couldn't cheat..

Agape: why do you prefer the weaker side of me? How good was it to me? What did I benefit from being a good husband to Kay? Do you know how much I gave into that marriage? I gave it my all, until she ruined by not paying attention to me, I was so good I even appreciated a blow job or the appointments she made me make just to see her. I will never be that man because women take advantage of you if you are nice to them.

Jojo: I loved you when you were nice, did I take advantage of you?

He looked at her for a second then he calmed down and pulled the chair and sat down . he sighed and rubbed his face...

Agape: I allowed her to ruin my own personal back up, I knew that marriage was not going to work and I had a perfect family on the side, which is wrong but ...I had it all and I ruined it, destroyed and our children's family.

Jojo: Agape?

Agape: when am I going to meet your family? When are the kids going to meet your family?

He took a deep breath and sighed leaning back.

Agape: told you my parents are late

Jojo: what about your relatives?

Agape: im not close to them just like you have sisters but you never mention them because you are not close.

Jojo: that's the thing, you know I have sisters. I know nothing about you, no relative comments on your social media its just former school mates and coworkers. Why? Don't you want your family to know your children? I don't understand.

Agape: (stood up) I have to go...

Jojo: we have to go to school, together

Agape: I cant go there because most of the time when AJ explains what happened I understand his reaction, I don't want to raise a push over

He walked out then she sighed sitting there, she gathered her things and picked her bag then she walked out searching for Kay, she wasn't sure how she would start but this was the only person who could give her a better explanation, she was married to him and his family must have come to hers for magadi negotiations. Seeing she had a daughter and a husband became a relief, she probably wouldn't take anything personal, Jojo dialed her.

Kay: hello

Jojo: Hi, its Jojo

Kay: who is Jojo?

Jojo: Aj and Love`s mother?

Kay: oh yeah, how are the twins?

This was a surprise, so she wasn't offended by the call?

Jojo: um, they are good.

Kay: I am in Maun for a workshop but I came with my husband and daughter, do you mind bringing the kids so I can say hi? I bring my husband though, it will be my daughter and I, I just want them to meet. I have been thinking about them the past 5 years but I didn't want to bother you.

Jojo: of course, what time?

Kay: 6pm,

Jojo: 6pm is great, today is Friday and they are coming

to me . we exchange them every two weeks

Kay: see you

Jojo: bye

That went well, better than she thought actually. She wasn't angry or hostile...it would be weird to see her but the kind of questions she wanted to us needed personal interaction.

At Agape's House...

Later that afternoon, Agape walked in the bedroom and sat down holding a package, he unwrapped it from the courier package and opened the box, he took out the dick enlargement pamphlet and read the instructions.

He took out the injection then he put it together looking at the instructions and stood up, he lowered his pants and held his dick with two fingers as he gently injected himself, he emptied the whole syringe into this dick then he put it down.

Back up Plan #43

At Jojo's house...

Agape parked the car and unlocked the doors, Love stepped out and closed the door then she walked away without a goodbye as Agape looked at her.

Agape: (rolled down the window) ey, (kept walking)

heyy!

Love: (turned around and folded her arms) what?!

Agape: I love you

Love: I hate you and I wish I Pretty's dad was my dad.

He swallowed not sure what to say next then Love walked away. Aj gathered toys and stepped out..

Aj: Do I really have to stay with mom?

Agape: yes

Aj: she can have Love, I don't coming here because she gets angry about everything

Agape: all you have to do is stop cursing, clean your room, wash your plate after eating. Mama never asks for much

Aj: fine

He closed the door and passed by his father's door for a fist bump...

Aj: going to miss you

Agape: I know melaite, go shapo a utwa

Aj: shapo

He turned around and drove towards the gate but he slowed down and stopped on the side as Khy drove through the gate and rolled down the window. He smiled and there was a beautiful girl in the passenger seat...must have been a relative or something.

Agape: aita

Khy: yeah monna wa reng

Agape: I been looking for you, I will wait by the gate so

you drop the kids

Khy: sure

Agape: (at the passenger) hello?

Her: hi

Agape: koloi ya gago e kgabile monna

Khy: (looked at her and smiled) o raa gore go beauty

and the beast in my car

They both laughed as she looked away blushing.

Agape: Keng sa gago?

Khy: (smiled) its my one and only honey pot

She smacked him on the chest and laughed ...

Her: I am a honey pot? Khy kana o tsile go twaela go nna o mpitsa honey pot, did you hear Pretty calling me honey pot? They think its my name!

They three of them laughed ...

Agape: nnyaa mme o na le taste laiteaka

Khy: I am handsome what do you expect (the guys

laughed) shapo

Agape: (to the kids at the back) hey you two

Pretty: hello

Doctor: hi

Agape: Doctor o cutter kae moririr ne rra ke ise Aj?

Khy: (to the woman) babe where do you cut him?

Her: (to kHy) where I do my hair

Khy: (to agape) I will send you their number, let me drop

off these guys

Agape: sure

Khy drove in then Agape drove out and waited in the car, he stepped out of the car and took out his dick to pee and check if the size has increase but he noticed a slight discoloration around his dick, and now that he was holding it he couldn't feel it. He pressed it together and even shook it but there was no sensation. He peed and got back in the car then he sighed thoughtfully, the side effects listed were nothing but dizziness and feeling a bit of pressure down there as the dick muscles increase just like the guys using steroids...a part of him got a bit worried and wanted to go to the hospital but then what exactly would he tell the nurse, "I have a tiny dick and I was trying to increase it?" didn't sound sane or mature at all.

Minutes later Khy parked the car and stepped ut, he also stepped out and they met halfway, he took out Mercy's picture and handed it to him while looking at his face trying to read his mind or at least reaction.

Agape: do you know her?

Khy: no, why?

Agape: you don't know her?

Khy: I just said no, who is she?

Agape: she is my girlfriend, I found this in her phone.

Showed him the man's video...

Khy: (laughed) you think this is me?

Agape: (seriously with reddish eyes) is it?

Khy: look at the girl sitting in my car, see that beauty? It actually comes from the inside. I can never cheat on a woman who loves me and is proud to even post me and brag about me being her man. That right there is a dream come true I can never compromise with anything.

Agape took a deep breath and sighed folding his arms, he swallowed and frowned fighting his tears.

Agape: she is cheating on me, and she was my fresh start.

Khy looked at him and sighed...

Agape: I hit her in front of my kids. I forgot they were in the back and pushed her face on the dashboard.

Khy shook his head and sighed looking at him. Agape swallowed and shook his head...

Agape: You were right about my childhood, somehow its catching up with me even though I fought it my whole life...I am turning into my father, he used to beat my mother so much she would pass out on the floor, at first I was scared, but then I got used to it. He would beat her with anything and everything, when people visited us she would say she hit the table, the cabinet door or even hit the window. When she was too weak she would say she has a fever... I don't know how many miscarriages she had and he kicked her on stomach. She came up with all kinds of creative stories that people believed. Everyone thought my father was a good man...he was when he wanted to but at times...I wanted her to leave. I asked her to leave but she refused, now that im older I think she was afraid because my father used to say if he dies he dies with his son. I think she stayed for me...(tearfully) this other day he was beating her and

she fell, he beat her on the head with a hummer and she never woke up. There was so much blood on the floor and it was dark too, she looked at me..she wanted to say something but she couldn't speak...he choked her and kept hitting her head on the floor in a fit of rage. I was like 12 years old...old enough to stop him if I was stupid and weak..(rubbed his mucus and sniffled) but I didn't...he wrapped my mother in the she blanket and asked me to help him clean the house. We cleaned for hours then we got in the car and drove outside Maun, we dug a deep grave and put her in there then he asked me not to tell anyone.

Khy tearfully looked at him, Agape's lips trembled as tears rolled down...

Agape: (voice trembled) I never told anyone until today, my mother has been missing since then...I am so angry with myself for killing my mother and burying her. I see myself in my son and I am my father, I was a good kid, I was a good teenager and a good husband. I liked Kay because she was so strong and it kept the dark part of me away and tamed, but when that never worked I just got angry and now I cant stop thinking about my mother. She was so good, she was soft spoken and my father beat her for silly things like his food not being warm enough, her hands shaking when she brought tea and it spilled on the saucer, she had learning disabilities and he took advantage of that...I wish I had the balls to fight

for my mother instead I helped in her murder, her murderer is happy and he forgot about her, he forgot about me and just moved on!

Back up Plan #44

At Jojo's house

Meanwhile Jojo stepped out of the house and headed to the gate where the guys were standing clearly talking about something serious, she noticed Khy walking to his car and talking to his fiancé then he went back to Agape's car and they drove off. She paused walking as the girlfriend drove off too.

She went back to the house, she wasn't sure if she saw the guys hugging, I mean Khy yeah, but Agape showing emotions wasn't possible, now she was curious about what they were talking about.

She got back in the house just Aj stepped out with his little brother holding a ball chatting.

Aj: when daddy brings me with to pick you up at school just show me the boy, i'll punch him on the face and choke him.

Jojo: (turned around) who are you choking?

Doctor: A bully, this other guy snatched my pencil and said its his but you know I don't steal mama

Aj: If we could drive I'd go to his house and punch him but you know sometimes dad picks us first then come to you right?, so just tell me then I will tell dad im going to use the toilet, we go to him I punch him on the mouth then I will use him as an example while holding his neck and tell everyone in class that no one should ever take a chance on you.

Doctor: deal

Jojo: (angrily) AJ stop it, do you understand me?

He laughed and stepped back tapping the ball with his foot and caught it looking at his mother.

Jojo: im still talking to you, wa itse akere gore ke a go shimega gake kego diodisele tsabo time out

Aj stopped smiling and walked over...

Jojo: Fighting is wrong

Aj: so its oj if they bully my brother? Daddy says bullies only understand one language- a fist on the mouth.

Jojo: I am telling you that fighting is wrong, you can stand up for yourself but you cannot go around beating people just because they harassed your brother. (turned to Doctor) did you tell he teacher?

Doctor: yeah and she said she couldn't tell the difference because our pencils look the same. She took the pencil and said we should bring ourselves marked pencils.

Jojo: ok, the teacher solved it

Aj: not exactly, that guy had the nerve to snatch the pencil and made my brother look weak in front of the girls. Wena mama you don't know that girls like laughing at stupid things and its embarrassing. Its even worse if it's a beautiful girl

Jojo: a beautiful girl Aj? (Sighed) you are doing standard 3 what do you know about beauty?

Doctor: he has a crush, her name is Sash

Aj: Doctor don't be a baby (at his mother) she is my friend she is not my crush

Jojo: what is a crush?

Aj: a girl that you like and want to kiss when you grow up. Kinda like dad and Mercy

Doctor: mommy don't you have a boyfriend?

Jojo: Guys lets go back inside and get ready, we are going to meet someone.

Aj: who?

Jojo: you will see

They walked in the house where the girls were watching tv..

Jojo: put on your shoes we are going

The children got their shoes and rushed to the car as she locked up and drove off.

At the restaurant...

Kay's daughter leaned over the straw to drink but she tripped her drink and it spilled as Kay caught the glass before it could fall, she picked her straw and tearfully looked at her mother about to release that cry..

Kay: if you cry you wont have a little sister, this is a restaurant you cant just scream. We will order you another drink ok?

Her: (smiled with tears in her eyes) I want a baby

Kay: (smiled and picked her up) I know my baby, very soon we will have a baby, what are you going to do with the baby?

Her: sing for her, dance, and play with her tiny fingers

Meanwhile Jojo walked in the restaurant with her quartet as they ran around laughing loudly, Kay smiled and waved, she smiled and walked towards her...wow she had doubled her weight she almost looked unrecognizable.

Jojo: hi

Kay: hey

They leaned over and hugged before taking their seats as the children played together, kay turned around and looked at them.

Kay: wow, they are so grown they dont even recognize me

Jojo: if it was 5 years ago they would be crying for you

Kay: hi Aj, is he still stubborn?

Jojo: (laughed) wait you mean its from way back?

Kay: (laughed) so he is trouble?

Jojo: eish mma! You don't know the half of it, otherwise

how are you? You have a beautiful daughter

Kay: Thank you, I'm good...thanks for seeing

Jojo: you are welcome, but I also wanted to ask you

something about Agape, I hope its ok

Kay: its ok

Jojo: Have you met his family?

Kay: yes, why?

Jojo: what are they like?

Kay: you have never met his family?

Jojo: never

Kay: he has brothers and sisters but they are not close. His stepmother is very sweet and his father is a gentleman but Agape somehow low key hates him. I think he didn't want him to move on because he has hope that his mother will one day come home. By the way his mother went missing when he was 12.

Jojo: I never knew, he never ever talks about his family.

Kay: yeah..

Jojo: Ok, thanks for letting me

Kay: why are you asking now after so long?

Jojo: I was just wondering, Agape mma o deep

She took a deep breath and sighed...

Kay: can I ask you something?

Jojo: sure

Kay: didn't you feel bad when you were using my name and sleeping with my husband?

Jojo looked down...

Kay: im not fighting, im just wondering because you have never really apologized to me

Jojo: I am sorry, I had financial problems. And it wasn't my intention to be pregnant

Kay: I know, he fed you sweets, I found lots of sachets showing he was somehow messing with the pills.

Jojo: what?

Kay: yeah, he planned these kids,

Jojo: serious?

Kay: ng

She looked at Kay and sighed....

At Khy's friend's...

Later on Khy parked the car and they waited inside..

Agape: what if I go to jail?

Khy: you were a child

Agape: but when I turned 18 I still kept quiet

Khy: we will hear from my friend, he is a detective

Agape: do you trust him?

Khy: yes

The aching pain on his dick increased and he changed his sitting position.

Khy: are you ok?

Agape: yeah

The detective walked out of the house and approached the car putting on his t-shirt ,Agape changed his sitting position again...

Khy: seriously, whats wrong?

Agape: (grunted frowning) fuck!, my dick hurts...can we

go to the hospital, we will talk after

Khy: what happened?

Agape: I injected myself with a penis enlargement

injection

Khy: Hela! ta ke bone

Agape pulled his pants down, his dark swollen meat dropped with the head full almost ready to burst..

Detective: (eyes popped) what the fuck!? What

happened to you

Agape: can you please drive, it hurts

Khy: why ntse osa bue?

Detective: I hope you didn't kill anything because it looks like there is poor blood circulation. You will never get it up if that's the case, I hope its nothing serious

Khy: laitee kana ntse a nna ka lerago le le 1 and l asked him, he kept changing the topic.

Agape: (screaming in pain) please drive, im dying!

The detective jumped in the back and closed the door, Khy drove off while Agape grunted curling himself into a ball and punching yhr door continuously in pain...

Back up Plan

#45

At the hospital

Khy skidded and pulled into the parking lot as Agape folding his fists and tapped the dashboard in pain, he picked a pamphlet on the carpet fanned his aching pain

throbbing dick, the detective picked the other and helped him fan his swollen dark dick...

Detective: Does it make you feel better?

Agape threw away the pamphlet and opened the door while the car was moving. Khy and the friend grabbed him by the t-shirt pulling him inside.

Agape: (Breathing heavily) HHU! HUU! (labor pain breathing)fu! Fu! Fu!

Khy: Motshware im parking!

Detective: this guy le ene o motona mr! his arms are so

huge! Wa mpalela!

He held him against seat as Khy parked the car, Agape stepped out and tried to stand but the pain got intense as he went on his knees on the pavement. Khy and his friend stepped out and hurried over to him ...

Agape: (crawling) Fuck its so painful, I think im dying...(grunted) Khy please take care of my kids, don't abuse them...I know I disrespected you and all, but im sorry...I feel guilty, I wish I could take it back. Just know that I died with guilt.

Khy: Shakes lets pick him, wa peka hela yo.

Shakes: hold his leg

They each hugged him and carried him inside while he put each of his arms around their shoulders..

Agape: (tearfully grunted) Mama....guys put me down, im dead...

Khy: we are almost there, gape o didimale bo nurse bo go thoboga. Its beautiful girls

Agape: I don't care! (grunted) This is so painful,,,iyowee ka swa

The nurse jumped from her chair and pointed them o the bed, the guys laid him down but he leaped up, khy pressed him down.

Khy: Gaps wee nna hatshe the rra

Nurse: what happened?

Shakes: he injected himself with penis enlargement

injection a few hours ago.

Agape grabbed the curtains and pulled them but khy unfolded his fists getting the curtains out, the doctor hurried in and injected him, the injection kicked and he laid on his back slowly with his eyes glued to the ceiling.

Dr: (to the guys) Please wait outside

The guys looked at him laying on the bed, his eyes were open and he was blinking but he seemed out of it.

Khy: o shapo?

He didn't respond, but a tear ran down the corner of his eye as he laid there quietly.

Dr: He is out of it, the injection is too strong. Causes drowsiness...

Khy: ok

They turned walking away..

Dr: wait, do you know what substance was in the injection?

Khy: im not sure,

Dr: do you at least know what is it? We need to know what we are dealing with.

Khy: I will go check his bin for the boxes

Dr: ok

The doctor turned back to Agape and attended him as the guys hurried out.

At Jojo's house

Later on Junior and Doctor played on the top bunk bed, Junior turned and noticed Doc had dozed off, he sighed and pulled the sheet over him then he got down the bed and knocked on his mother's door and walked in...

Junior: I want to go back to daddy's house

Jojo: its time to sleep

Junior: I want my dad

Jojo: Jr I don't have time for this, you are hurting my feelings right now because I feel like you don't love me.

Junior: I love you I just like dad, you are a girl what do you want me to do with you? Im bored when Doctor is sleeping

Jojo: then go and sleep, its almost 8

Junior: you are hurting my feelings to, do you know what its like to miss someone and for someone to stop you?

Jojo looked at him and sighed giving him the phone..

Jojo: call your father and ask him to pick you up.

Aj: thanks, you are the best mom ever

She sighed and laid her head down as he dialed his father and put on loudspeaker.

Khy: hi

Aj: hi daddy

Khy: hi Aj, can you give mama the phone

Aj: can I talk to daddy first?

Khy: he is not feeling well, he cant talk to the phone

cause he is sleeping.

Jojo got up and took the phone then Junior walked out.

Jojo: hello

Khy: hi, Agape is not well. You will call him maybe

tomorrow morning.

Jojo: what happened?

Khy: He had too much to drink

Jojo: So you guys hang out?

Khy: its was just a one time thing, shap

Jojo: wait, what were you two talking about earlier?

Khy: he was asking about some video, told him its not me and the issue ended.

Jojo: just like that?

Khy: yeah

Jojo: stay away from him, Agape is unpredictable

Khy: he is not as bad as you think, but thanks. I will be

careful

Jojo: ok

She hung up and sighed...

At the hospital...

Later that night the guys walked back in the doctor's office with the boxes and the injection...

Khy: this is what I managed to find.

Doctor: thank you

He read the container and shook his head putting it down.

Dr: thank you, 2 years back I attended a guy who used this, it was very sad. This things have not been

approved for a reason. No pills or injection can increase your dick, I wish a lot of guys knew this...the worst thing is that the damage is not revisable

Khy: what do you mean?

The doctor leaned back reluctantly and sighed...

Dr: they tell you to inject your dorsal penile nerve but if you are unlucky and react badly to this, your nerve is damaged.

Khy: I still don't understand. What happens if the dorsal thing is damaged?

Dr: Erection is controlled by that nerve.

Khy: I see, but he is ok though right?

Dr: (sighed) we will do our best, tota we did our best, we will hear from him tomorrow. We treat, God heals.

Khy: alright, thanks. Can I see him?

Dr: he is from the surgery room, he cant talk

Khy: ok, tomorrow then

He stood up and walked out...

In Agape's room

The next morning a minute before visiting time Khy walked in with Agape's back pack and walked in, he put it on the bed and sat down.

Khy: passed by your house and brought di toothbrush le di shorts, o ikutwa jang?

Agape looked at him and tried to speak but his eyes welled as his eyeballs floated on top of this tears then he pulled the other pillow and put it over his face crying silently sniffling with one hand over the pillow. Khy swallowed not sure what to say then he noticed his other hand was handcuffed to the bed with the self-harm handcuffs written "suicide watch".

Khy: Gaps, bua le nna laiteaka

Back up Plan

#46

At the hospital

Khy stood up and opened the plastic he came with then he handed him a drink, Agape sat up and took a sip. Khy: what's going on?

Agape: I have damaged my nerves, I will never have an erection again.

There was silence...

Khy: its too early to conclude that for sure

Agape: I didn't get one this morning, I searched for porn and it still didn't get up.

Khy: You just got out of surgery.

Agape: I should have appreciated what I had, I cant imagine life without my dick. I'm basically a woman now

Khy took a deep breath and sighed guilt stricken...

Khy: why did you do it?

Agape: I feel like a women love big dicks. It really ate me inside, I became obsessed over other guys dicks, I looked at every guy around me and realized I'm the smallest, its not tiny like other guys but compared to most guys around here I'm small. most guys are hugged by a regular condom but its not very tight on me

Khy: I never thought you could doubt yourself, you are tall and you have a strong body that most women like, they like guys like you with good looks Agape: they come excited yes but then they leave as quick as they come, why do you think I stayed with Kay for so long? She had accepted me as I am. She never complained, Jojo too...jojo was even tight enough for me too but then, shit happened and you came-and the rest is history.

Khy: but she was willing to come back to you

Agape: after seeing you I don't think I want her back. I don't want to live under your shadow, no offence

Khy: None taken, but you know we all have at least one struggle...I am happy with my dick but im not happy with my height, I wish I was taller because women love tall men. Ga o nosi...appreciate that you have good looks and height. Its easy for you to attract a woman, I have to work hard to have a woman's attention because lets be honest...waaitse akere?

Agape: yeah

Khy: should I kill myself because I am not handsome?

Agape: No, wena akere you have a good dick

Khy: but you have a good face and height, would you rather look like me?

Agape: It will be challenging

Khy: Exactly, it will be hard. You have kids to raise, you never had a father, break the generational curse. I cant love your son the way you would yours because I will be busy loving mine. We can do this, I just found myself a friend. Shakes was worried about you as well because

he almost did what you did years ago. Why do you want to rob us?

Khy's phone rang then he showed Agape..it was shakes, he put him on loudspeaker.

Khy: hello?

Shakes: sure monna, did you check on that idiot?

Khy: (laughed) im with him, he is on suicide watch

Shakes: give him the phone

Khy gave him the phone and he smiled.

Agape: (smiled) hello?

Shakes: (laughed) wa peka ne muna?!

Agape: (laughed) tsek!

Shakes: (laughed) what's up?

Agape: no more erection

Shakes: so you want to die for erection? There are other ways, you haven't even tried bo viagra but you giving up? Lesa go ipolaa, we will try to get that erection back a utwa?

Agape: yeah

Shakes: im at work, I will see you during lunch time

Agape: sure boy

Shakes: sure sure, ke go tele eng? Ke go siela biri hela

ntse o robaditswe

Agape: (laughed) Anything strong! You are a very

important friend.

Shakes: (laughed) shapo

He hung up and handed him the phone, Khy shook his head laughing.

Khy: drinking?

Agape: I need it

He looked at Khy's neck and sighed guilt stricken..

Khy: I have to go

Agape: (emotionally) thanks

Khy looked at him and sighed..

Khy: sure

He turned around and walked away...

At Jojo's house...

Later on Jojo peaked outside checking on her kids as they jumped on the trampoline, she closed the door and heard her phone ringing. She hurried to the bedroom and picked.

Jojo: hello?

Voice: you need to leave my husband alone, I saw your nudes too and I will post them on social media if you try that shit on my family.

Jojo: (heart skipped) who is your husband?

Voice: Trevor, how many men do you sex chat with?

Jojo: I didn't know he is-

Voice: I am going to sue you for home wrecking. They let you go easily last time, I am going to post your nudes on social media. Ota ithuta go tswala dirope.

She cut the call, Jojo covered her mouth as her heart pounded...notifications poured in and she clicked on Facebook.

Back up Plan

#47

At Agape's house...

Later on Khy parked the car, Agape stepped out carefully and closed the door holding his medical papers, Shakes stepped out from the back and closed the door.

Shakes: you are going to need a family member to recover quickly.

Agape looked at Khy while Shakes looked at them.

Shakes: what?

Khy: that's why we actually came to see you in the first

place.

Khy got the keys and unlocked the door then they walked in, Agape slowly walked in and carefully sat on the couch as Khy took a deep breath.

Khy: the dick drama made me forget why we came to see you in the first place. (to him) tell him what you told me, we basically want to know if he will get in trouble for keeping this a secret and if his father can go to jail for a crime he committed when Agape was 12.

Shakes: ok?

Agape narrated the whole story as Shakes listened...

Shakes: you were a minor, you are a victim not an a partner in crime, and yes he can go to jail if there is enough evidence. Are you sure you know where he buried your mother?

Agape: yes, I am 100% sure. I once tried to go there but the closer I got the scarier it got so I came back.

Shakes: we have to report it then..

Agape's phone rang then he picked..

Agape: hello?

Voice: your baby mama is trending on social media

Agape: what are you talking about?

Voice: her nudes are trending.

Agape hung up and clicked on social media, he frowned looking at a picture of Jojo in her lingerie ..

Agape: someone posted Jojo's picture

The guys took out their phones and checked...

At Jojo's House...

Meanwhile Jojo's heart pounded, her knees got cold weak as she read the comments on the post by Trevor's wife, "please help me tell this woman to stop sending my husband messages. I know she is famous for sleeping with married men and actually breaking those marriages but I wont just sit, she will lose her 4 blessings if she is not careful."

Khy's fiancé called, she rolled her eyes and picked..

Jojo: yes?

Her: hi, just saw what's going on ko Facebook. I can babysit the kids or keep you company, but only if you promise not to look at your phone.

Jojo: did Khy ask you to do it?

Her: no, but I was just offering because I know you don't have friends.

Jojo: I have lots of friends, what makes you think I don't have friends? I don't need to always be with a group of friend to prove something. Alpha females wont move in packs..

Her: ok, bye

Jojo: wait, um...you can come over. My friends went toum this other thing.

Her: ok

She hung up and sighed, part of her felt weird having her over but then she needed some kind of distraction. She clicked on Facebook and went through every comment, comments about her past and body shaming comments. There was a knock on the door then she stood up while pressing her phone. Khy's fiancé walked in and snatched her phone.

Her: you should never read that, you should be out having fun so time passes quickly, before you know it someone else will be trending. Come on lets watch something.

Jojo: this is so weird, why are you here?

Her: cause I'm trying to co-parent with you

She sat down and sighed looking at the scream, her notifications loaded then she switched it of.

At Trevor's house...

Later that evening

Shakes parked the car, Agape carefully stepped out at the same time with khy...

Khy: wena mr stay in the car, what if they kick your balls and kill them too, that's your baby factory.

Agape: im just coming for moral support, what makes you think anyone would take 2 short guys serious

Shakes: its not funny

Agape: but seriously this was my idea.

Shakes knocked on the door, the wife opened he door and held her hips looking at them.

Shakes: do you know that posting pornographic materials is illegal? you can actually get charged for it. Jojo can also use the same charge to sue you for emotional damaged especially with so much evidence that she didn't know he was married. from their conversation you can tell he keeps lying to her. delete the post and apologise to her.

Her: are you threatening me?

Khy; no

Agape; actually, yes, we are. If you don't take down that post or post something that makes sense then we going straight to the police. Which is it?

Back up plan #48

At Trevor's house

She took out her phone and deleted the post then she showed them the phone..

Her: I deleted it

Agape: dira damage control morobanyana, obviously people have screenshots. After 2 hours one person will post a screenshot and say "she deleted while I was typing a comment" then people will keep it going.

Her: what do you want me to do?

Khy: think of something, otherwise we are going to the police station, you will trend for going after another woman.

She typed "I would like to apologize to jojo for posting her picture on social media, I was aware that she didn't know, actually I didn't even care that she didn't know. I was hurt and angry, but I went after the wrong person because she clearly didn't know he was married. Trevor refuses to wear his ring because we are going though a

divorce. I am just trying to fight for my husband, but I am sorry for attacking an innocent person. I need counselling. I am sorry for everyone involved including Jojo` family and friends.

She posted and showed them the post, Trevor walked over and handed her the handbag..

Trevor: you need to get fuck out of my house

He paused and noticed the guys, Agape and Khy looked at the tall guy and muscular guy...

Shakes: (lowered his voice) I guess you are not that tall after all.

Agape turned with a fist to punch him but Shakes staggered back laughing.

Trevor opened the door for her then she stepped out...

Her: so that's how you want to solve this?

Trevor: to solve what exactly? You have just embarrassed me in front of the world, you started

cheating, I filed for divorce and our divorce has been finalized for a month.

Her: Yes but there is still 6 weeks left before it can be completely final so you are basically still married. And you met her last month, a day before our divorce was-

Trevor: you are sick in the head.

He locked the door and walked through the guys,

Agape: and then wena you put Jojo in the middle of-

Trevor: as for you the three chipmunks, stay the fuck away from me. This is none of your business. Focus on your children and let Jojo date whoever she wants to date. You clearly failed to keep her.

He got in the car and drove off, the guys looked at one another then Agape limped to the car...

Agape: nxla!

Khy: (laughed) Where are limping to? Wena the o taa bolaiwa ke pelo laiteaka.

Shakes: (laughed) sometimes you have to laugh about crazy things, chill...gape marete a lwala kaha

Agape picked a pebble and tried to hit him as Shakes dodged laughing.

Agape: (trying not to laugh) Shakes o taa nyela kana waitse, why must marete ame be part of every conversation?

Shakes: (smiled) Forget the tall guy, I know it hurts to know there is someone taller than you and more handsome than you but life moves on. Lets go report your mom's case.

The guys walked back to the car and got in, Agape took a deep breath and sighed sitting in the back..

Minutes later they arrived at the police station, Shakes stepped out and closed the door.

Shakes: let me check if this guy is in the office, I want him assigned to this cold case cause he is good tota.

Agape: ok

Shakes left, there was silence in the car...

Agape: so Khy gawa utwa bothoko ka Trevor?

Khy: what do you mean?

Agape: aren't you jealous?

Khy: Not really, im over Jojo, I just care because she is the mother of my children but I understand she never really loved me. Are you jealous?

Agape: I am more than jealous, im hurt and seeing him hurts me.

Khy: have you told her you still want her?

Agape: I cant now, what will I give her. You know Jojo likes sex

Khy: (laughed) she likes getting muffed too, she used to scream my name while my head was stuck between her legs, maybe try that.

Agape: (turned to him) don't be too graphic, I am sensitive

Khy: alright, sorry. But she likes the tongue, and the middle finger can easily tap the gspot.

Agape: you take things simple...you are my friend right?

Khy: I don't like where this is going, im your friend so?

Agape: if...if...hypothetically speaking...hypothetically—

Khy: ee, hypothetically go on

Agape: wait, let ask you this first. Do you know what a cuckold is?

Khy turned around and looked at him.

Khy: I am getting married, so no! you don't even know if she will take you back. She was ready to take you back but you rejected her

Agape: because you traumatized me, technically speaking you caused all these so God will understand-

Khy: you caused all these, you cut my throat and yes I cut your ego, 50-50

Agape: and now we are friends, right?

Khy: Ha ele sengwe re ka togela botsala ee, ekare bota

nna le di demands

Agape: please, its not a demand. It's a request

Khy: no

Agape: sleep on it

Khy: im not sleeping on anything. Don't ever bring this up, just man up and tell her you thought about it and you want her back. O semata, how can a dick make a difference when she even tasted better after having kids? If she can return back to shape after delivering our kids why would she return after sleeping with me

Agape: it wasn't that, felt like I wouldn't satisfy her

Khy: As long as you know how to use your spoon to eat you are fine. (laughed) Just cool it with fetishes

Agape: (laughed) cool

Shakes walked over...

Shakes: lets go..

They all walked in the police station....

At Jojo's house..

Later on the two laughed watching tv, Jojo turned and looked at her..

Jojo: I was lying about having friends

Her: (smiled) I know

Jojo: and I didn't know he is married

Her: I saw that too.

Jojo: im not as evil as people think, I made one mistake

with Agape and-

Her: Babe I know...

She sat up and looked at her then she reached for her cheek looking in her eyes..

Her: (softly) you are so beautiful, please stop stressing about what people think about you

Jojo froze confused looking in her eyes, the fiancé leaned over and kissed Jojo but Jojo just froze, she French kissed her and slipped her hand inside Jojo's panty.

Her: (whispered) relax, I know you don't understand what's going on but I want you to feel something you have never felt before, kiss me.

Jojo slowly kissed her back, she got on top of Jojo and kissed her, the main door opened and Agape walked.

Agape: TF!

Khy's fiance jumped off Jojo and grabbed her car keys then she walked past him fixing her hair and drove off, with his mouth dropped Agape turned and looked at her car taillights disappearing into the dark then he turned and looked at Jojo with his lips still partially open in shock.

Back up Plan #49

At Jojo's house

Jojo slowly stood up and swallowed looking at him, Agape turned around looking at the door as if he would see her then he looked at her again and pointed at the door speechless...

Agape: (after a few seconds) did you two just-

Jojo: she kissed me, I don't know what that was all about.

Agape: I'm pretty sure I saw you kissing back, did you feel something?

Jojo: I let it happen because I was curious, I wanted to know how it felt like to kiss a girl

Agape: and?

Jojo: Why didn't you knock?

Agape: (scoffed) you cant dismiss that,

Jojo: I don't owe you an explanation, and I mean that in the most politest way possible. I don't want to ruin the co-parenting we have going on but its unfair to kind of question me about my personal life.

Agape: fair enough...sorry for not knocking.

Jojo: its ok, what are you doing here?

Agape: just wanted to talk to you while the children are sleeping.

Jojo: ok, (moved the cushions) have a seat, let me go freshen up

She walked away as he looked at her..

Agape: are you going to wash your panty?

Jojo: why do you say that?

Agape: (smiled) I don't know maybe it was wet

Jojo: (laughed) sis wantwaela waitse

They laughed as she walked away...

At Khy's house...

Later on Khy washed the dishes and walked to the sitting room where he set up their movie night spot, the main door opened and she walked in.

Khy: (pressing the remote) There is my honeypot

She walked into his arms and he kissed her, he tried to let go but she held him..

Khy: are we ok?

Her: I need to tell you something

Khy: ok?

He muted the tv...she sat on the couch and sighed..

Her: went to Jojo's house

Khy: (sat next to her) ok?

Her: we talked a little bit

Khy: I didn't know you two talk

Her: I went there today, it was my first time being with

her without you

Khy: ok,

Her: um...

He smiled looking at her...

Khy: did anything interesting happen? You look spooked

Her: we kissed, well I kissed her

Khy: what did she do?

Her: she kissed me back

Khy: (laughed) waaka, Jojo is not that freaky

Her: she did

Khy: ok, do I smell a threesome?

Her: (laughed) are you crazy?

Khy: It's a joke, but you promised me that if you ever kiss a girl I will be there to watch, keep your promises. I still promise I wont touch whoever the girl is but I am

dying to see that side of you. I have never seen it happen in real life.

Her: I wasn't done talking, and already you are hustling yourself a watch session. Agape caught us kissing,

Khy: be a reng?

Her: I left before he could say anything

Khy; kana ga di kape sente mogo Agape, he might

actually lose it

Her: but they are not even dating.

Khy: its never the case with him, we have to go make sure she is fine especially with the kids there. I will only trust his judgment after he has completed 50% of his counselling sessions. Just yesterday he was on suicide watch, now they just release him after a 30 minutes counseling session. Such incompetence,

Her: ok

Khy: I did the dishes, thanks for dinner

Her: thanks babe

He leaned over and kissed her then he grabbed the keys and slid his feet in his shoes...

At Jojo's house...

Later on Agape peaked in the children's room and walked back to the living room while Jojo poured their drinks in the glasses then they met in the living room where she handed him the glass.

Jojo: I doubt it was painful because you are all over the place

Agape: it was so painful. Ke ha ke bokolela bo Khy ba ntsholeditse

Jojo: (laughed out loud) I don't understand why you would do that because you have a sweet dick, you know how to use it. Sex with you isn't painful, big guys can hurt during sex...its not always nice, you have to be extremely wet to accommodate a big guy if not you get cracks around your pussy lips and the pain of having those when you pee, average dicks are the sweetest.

Agape: o bua hela ne o ja monate kogo Khy

Jojo: khy o monate because he is a freak in bed not because he is big. He is actually the opposite of who he is in real life, he is dominant in a sweet way.

Agape: I see, anyways enough about dicks, my ego is evaporating (they laughed) I am sorry about the Trevor issue. Have you talked to him? O makgakga gore, he called us chipmunks, mxm

Jojo: (laughed) my phone is off but I saw his message when he was trying to explain, I still I don't trust him.

Agape: (joking tone) maybe we should just get back together and raise the kids..but after getting counseling. I don't like the bad father I am

Jojo: (smiled) counselling? that's good...

There was a knock on the door, it was Khy. Agape and Jojo walked to the living room, there was an awkward moment as the four of them walked in. Jojo`s heart pounded as she swallowed and rubbed her hands together..

Khy: hi

Jojo: hi

Agape: whats going on?

Khy: came to make sure she is ok, Lisa told me you caught them kissing so I didn't want you overreacting, to me its just girls playing.

Agape: I have no right to have an opinion, but damn, so you are ok with it?

Khy: whats the worst they can do? Get each other pregnant? Get married? put a bit of spice in your food..

Jojo looked down embarrassed..

Khy: I just hope one day I will watch, (to Lisa) right babe?

She looked away shyly then she stepped over and kissed Jojo...Jojo froze with her hands down, Agape picked her hand and put it over Lisa's shoulder then she kissed her back. Khy put Lisa's hand around Jojo and the ladies kissed passionately.

Khy took a deep breath as his big boy expanded inside his shorts. Agape`s heart pounded as he watched them kiss standing in front of them, he felt his pants get a bit tight and looked down...

Back up Plan #50

At Jojo's house...

Lisa stopped kissing her and turned back to Khy hugging him embarrassed, he hugged her and caressed her back gently before French kissing her, Agape swallowed looking at Jojo, she rubbed her lips and looked down then Khy pushed Agape towards Jojo while still kissing Lisa, he turned his head to Agape while Lisa got on her knees...

Khy: wa mo tshaba anong?

Agape stepped over to her and put his arms around her then he leaned over and kissed her, Jojo closed her eyes and kissed him, Khy picked his petite girl and walked to the children's door where he locked their door and carried her to the couch. He put her down and kissed her as Agape walked over holding Jojo's hand, he stood next to them and kissed her then Khy turned Lisa around, Agape turned her around and they faced one another while the guys stood behind each of them. They hugged one another and the guys pulled up their skirts, Khy pulled her pentis to the side and....

Khy: (gasped) Aah shit...

Agape pulled hers down and noticed his stitch tearing, one stitch popped and blood leaked...

Agape: eish..

He dropped her skirt and put it back in his pants then he walked to the bathroom, Jojo turned around and looked at him walking away, Khy popped out and zipped his pants then he followed him to the bathroom.

There was an awkward silent moment as they looked at one another..

Lisa: are you ok?

Jojo: just a little horny

They both laughed..

Lisa: This is really awkward.

Jojo: Tell me about it...

There was a knock on the door, Jojo took a deep breath and stood up...

Jojo: I wonder who it is, this is so awkward

Lisa: (laughed) gongwe le Trevor

Jojo: tabe a ntwaela gore, he embarrassed me.

She opened the door and Trevor looked at her and sighed.

In the bathroom...

Meanwhile Khy stood by while Agape sadly stood by the sink running water over his dick...

Agape: this is so disappointing.

Khy: No, I shouldn't have pushed this to happen. Its to

early for you

Agape: im sure I turned everyone off.

Khy: we all know you just came from the hospital, on the bright side dieman ya ema hela sente, isn't that good enough?

Agape smiled and sighed relieved..

Agape: I feel so lucky, the doctor ne a thobogile.

Khy: yeah, how is the wound?

Agape: I think I should avoid getting an erection cause

the stitches are getting too tight.

Khy: alright

Agape looked at him and smiled...

Agape: waitse gore now I know why you date beautiful girls, o freak Mr. weren't you afraid? Kana basadi ba rata go ngala, that was too risky.

Khy: women have wild fantasies too, I know what Lisa is capable of and I know how far Jojo can go though I never saw kissing a girl coming.

Agape: nna ke shocked by everything, I feel like im dreaming. I probably won't fall asleep

Khy: (Laughed) lets go

They walked towards the living room....

Agape: o kae?

Lisa: she is outside with her boyfriend.

There was an awkward silence then they all walked out...

Meanwhile outside Jojo folded her arms looking at Trevor as he explained.

Trevor; I didn't want to tell you I'm in the middle of a divorce because I didn't want to risk getting rejected. Read these papers, I also posted on social media gore I am legally divorced, I contacted the news paper to clear the air too.

Jojo: You still lied to me , that was embarrassing. I am trending on Facebook.

Trevor: I know, and I'm sorry. I will fix it...the last thing I want is to bring you drama. You been through enough already.

Jojo: I need time to think about it,I don't know what to think anymore.

Trevor: alright, how are the kids?

Jojo: they are ok

Trevor: I see the guys are here,

Jojo: yeah

Trevor: Is there anything interesting happening?

Jojo: no

Trevor: ok, I don't want a fight with them. In fact I want a good relationship le bone, I respect that they want what's best for you, which means your children will grow up in a peaceful healthy environment.

Jojo: true

Trevor: they came to my house, but I understand why they came. I respect that and I think for the first time I met a baby daddy with genuine intentions.

She looked down and sighed, the guys walked out with Lisa, they approached and he took a deep breath and faced them.

Trevor: Hello

Khy: (to her) Is everything ok?

Jojo: yeah, im good...guys this is Trevor, Tre this Agape and Khy, that's khy's fiancé.

Trevor: nice to meet you guys, sorry we have to meet under these circumstances...I am not in any way offended by you dropping by my house earlier, I understand and I hope we can find a way to relate peacefully.

Agape: I want my girl back so no I wont shake your hand, you seem like a nice guy and all but I cant promise you that I wont try to get her back every opportunity I get. Goodnight.

He headed to the car leaving them standing, Trevor looked at Khy...Khy put his arm around his woman and walked away quietly, Trevor turned back to her and sighed...

Trevor: please give me another chance...

Jojo: I will think about it..goodnight

She walked back in the house and locked the door.

At Agape's house...

Later that night Agape drove throught the gate and stepped out looking at someone sleeping on the stoop, he locked the car as Mercy stood up and dusted herself. He angrily approached taking out his house keys...

Mercy: Hey babe

Agape: don't, I will kill you

He unlocked the door and walked in then she tried to get it, he pushed her back, she got down and crawled in between his legs. he closed the door and looked at her as she stood up looking at him.

Mercy: we just talked on the phone, we didn't have sex, but I am still sorry. You cant beat me and leave me, ke bakile

Agape: im done with you

Mercy: we are not done. I flirted with a guy and you beat me, I am sorry and you are sorry, we have to try again. Where am I going to find another good guy? It took me years to find you koore hela that guy nne a mmakditse that's why I chatted but you are my husband. I love you my sweetie

Agape: mxm!

He headed to the bedroom and she followed him taking off her top...he got in bed then she got in naked too, he faced the other way and she faced towards him.

Mercy: Goodnight my sweetie.

Agape: can I be honest with you?

Mercy: yes

Agape: I need time to decide if I want this, I am waiting to see something. That thing im waiting for will determine if we proceed or not. Can you respect that? please

Mercy: I will wait right here next to you then

Agape: you have to go, it will be best if you go. This time ga ke go bolela listen, if you still cant listen then it means we are still going to fight if we get back together. I need a little time, I just need to see something, I will tell you if we get back together or if its over.

Mercy: ok, kopa madi a palamang

He got up and gave her P100 then she put on her clothes and left, he locked the door and went to bed.

A MONTH LATER...

Back Up Plan

At Agape's house...

In the evening Agape buttoned his shirt standing in front of the mirror, flashbacks of being at that site with the police and them digging his mother, the last time he saw her she seemed like she was just sleeping ,except for that blood on her head. Seeing skeletal remains of her body seemed more damaging than the last image of her intact body, tears filled his eyes but he blinked a couple of times and cleared his throat looking at himself on the mirror. The haircut was fine, suit too. He put on his watch and walked out . He got in the car and sighed leaning back looking at the flowers on his passenger seat...he picked it up and looked at the money papers inside then he started the car and drove off.

At Jojo's House...

Later on Jojo fixed Love's hair while she sat in front of the mirror playing crossword games in the tablet.

Jojo: I'm done, look at yourself

She looked at herself and smiled then she went back to her game.

Love: do I have to go alone with him?

Jojo: Yes, he wants to take you out on a date, it's a special day for him. I know you are young but you are old enough to understand that we all make mistakes. Can you at least show interest in what daddy is trying to do for you. Don't act like spoilt brats.

Love: (sighed putting her tablet away) Im sorry

Jojo: (kissed her cheek) its ok (car stopped outside) he is here, lets go

Love: what do people do at a date?

Jojo: you eat and just talk, and chill, I don't know what he is planning but you will have fun.

Love: ok

They walked in the living room, the twins and AJ turned looking at them..

AJ: wow my sister is smoking hot

Doctor: Smoking hot? That's not even a real word.

AJ: she is beautiful, that's what it basically means nerdy!

Pretty: you look beautiful

Love: thanks

The door opened then Agape walked in and stopped at the door.

Agape: (smiled) lets go...

Jojo and Love walked over, she handed him their daughter's hand as sighed looking in his eyes.

Jojo: are you ok?

He just nodded sadly but smiled then they walked out.

Love: where are you taking me?

Agape: you will see

Love got in the car and smiled looking at a bunch of flowers with P10 notes wrapped around each flower inside, she smiled wide and looked at her father.

Love: its mine?

Agape: yeah, all yours. Heard you are saving for a toy set, maybe you can add those P10's to your piggy bag.

She pulled out the P10's and counted them to P100 then she smiled and hugged them before he could start the car.

Love: I saved P20 already and the set is P110 so that means tomorrow I'm going shopping. Thank you daddy, you are the best.

Agape: sure baby.

He started the car and drove off.

At the hotel...

Later that night, he held her hand as they walked towards their candle lit table...

Love: (smiled excitedly) it looks like in the movieswow, (looked up at home with both of her incisors missing) its our table?

Agape: yeah

She sat on the chair and he sat other, then a waitress took their orders and they begun eating. He watched her eat almost everything she ordered while poking the candle light with the butt of her fork. He took a deep breath and sighed looking at her.

Agape: do you know why I took you out today?

Love: (smiled) because im your daughter?

Agape: (smiled) yeah, but its also my mother's birthday.

It would be her birthday if she hadn't died.

Love: do you miss her?

Agape: a lot, especially today. I want to tell you

something, you should keep it between us.

Love: ok

Agape: when I was young my father used to beat my mother in front of me, it really scared me. I wished he could stop, I wanted to stop him but I was too young ,just like you.

She looked down with a long face..

Agape: I was afraid of my father, him and I were not friends. We never did anything together. (tearfully looked at her) look at me...

She looked at him and he swallowed tearfully.

Agape: im sorry for fighting, I don't want to scare you ever again. I don't want anyone to beat you either, I

don't want you to think its ok to be beaten. Please forgive me

Love: Its ok daddy, you don't have to be sad. I forgive you. Its ok,

Agape: I don't want to think im a bad person, I have changed and even if I get angry I will never hit anyone.

She got up and lifted her dress to wipe his face as waitress walked over..

Love: someone is coming, sorry ok?

He smiled and rubbed his eyes then they hugged as the waitress placed their drinks on the table.

Agape: im good, you can sit

Love: ok

She sat down and sighed looking at him.

Love: you make me sad when you fight but im happy because you promised it will never happen.

Agape: I promise.

He received a message and checked it out.

Khy: Are you ready to testify tomorrow?

Agape: yeah,

He turned the phone and took a picture of Love then he sent to him.

Agape: cant chat, im on a date. Trying to replace the bad memories with the good ones.

Khy: I see you man, its never too late. Cheers

Agape: sure

At Jojo's house...

Meanwhile Jojo snuggled up on the mattress with her other three children as they watched the cartoons, her phone vibrated and she picked it up and read the message. He had used the other phone to take a picture of his bank balance.

Trevor: Will you please marry me, I know we haven't dated long enough but I don't want to lose you. I knew you are my wife the first time I saw you. Please allow me to send my parents to yours.

Back up Plan #52

At Jojo's House

Later that night Agape parked in front of the house and switched off the engine as he turned to Love, she had dozed off holding her dear flowers. He stepped out and picked her up then he hung her over his shoulder and walked towards the house. He knocked and took a deep breath, it was just a little after 11pm.

The door opened and Jojo smiled in her pajamas,

Jojo: (smiled) I am going to punish her for going beyond her curfew.

Agape: (smiled) Well, technically speaking... she didn't go beyond the curfew because she fell asleep before that.

Jojo: (laughed and opened wide) how was she?

Agape: (walked in) she was great, I didn't expect her to behave so well.

They walked in their bedroom where he put her in bed and took off her shoes but she refused to let go of the flowers, he put the duvet over her and sighed then he closed the door. He walked in the sitting room where Jojo was waiting yawning folding her arms, he stopped in front of her and licked his lips.

Agape: Don't forget to get AJ ready, as soon as im done testifying im coming over

Jojo: (smiled blushing) I wont, can I ask something?

Agape: ee mma

Jojo: why are you doing this?

Agape: cause, I have been carrying so much anger and self blame...it made it hard to think like a normal person. I thought I needed a strong woman to keep me in line but I didn't, I needed to learn to control myself for me, I had to face my fears and deal with my childhood traumas so that I can relate with other people.

Jojo: ok, good for you and your children.

Agape: the mother of my children too, no woman deserves to have children with the man I was in the past or the things I did...from hiding the fact that I got you pregnant without your knowledge to taking the kids away, I have hurt you a lot, and more counselling sessions I attend the more I realize I don't deserve you. I hope one day you will forgive me

Jojo: I long forgave you...by the way Trevor asked me to marry him.

He looked in her eyes with a long face, then he swallowed and forced a smile.

Agape: congratulations, he seems like a good guy.

Goodnight

Jojo: goodnight

He turned around and walked away as she looked at him, it was too early to tell him what her response to Trevor was, if this is how calm he would be even tomorrow then he has changed.

At Agape's house...

Later that night Agape parked the car and noticed someone laying on his stoop with a bag as the pillow, he paused talking to the phone and brightened his lights.

Agape: kante Mercy wa peka!?

Khy: (laughed) what happened?

Agape: she is sleeping on my stoop

Khy: (laughed) ke mathata, shap, by the way im proud of you for not troubling Jojo about her engagement, ke

growth golo moo.

Agape: but im really hurt, I wanted this

Khy: you will get over, I never thought I will get over her but I did and im happy. I mean of course if she fucked me I probably wouldn't have the strength to say no but then women never take charge like that so im safe.

Agape: go raya gore ke ithobogele mo stsenweng se

Khy: that girl is fine, if she can have phone sex with a guy and make him cum le ene cum too then you good.

Agape: (laughed) shapp

He hung up and walked towards the door, he quietly unlocked the door then he jumped over her slowly, Mercy opened her eyes and blocked the door with her bag.

Agape: I wasn't going to lock you outside, I wanted to pick you up without waking you

Mercy: golo moo ke dilo tsa di movie moo, no grown woman can be lifted and not wake up. Gravity wakes you up

Agape: wow, bravo, you know the word gravity

She pushed him and he laughed before locking the door.

Mercy: please take me back

Agape: ok

She jumped into his arms and he caught her and sighed ...

Agape: kante wena ithela o tsaya kae energy e kana

Mercy: I missed you so much

She leaned over and kissed him then he walked to the bedroom carrying her.

At Jojo's father's ...

The next day Jojo handed her step mother the children's bag as they ran towards their grandfather.

Jojo: I wil get them later today

Her: they can even spend the night, we missed them

Jojo: mathata AJ has plans with his father

Her: ok, I understand.

She got in the car and drove off. A few minutes she arrived in the court parking lot and stepped out. Khy and Lisa parked next to her, she smiled and waited for Lisa.

Agape parked on the other side and stepped out, he smiled surprised as he locked eyes with Jojo. Mercy stepped out and closed the door then she put her arm around Agape smiling at everyone.

Mercy: Hi,

Lisa: Hi

Mercy: babe introduce me to your people, I stalked her so I know she is your baby mama...and she is so beautiful, go raya gore im beautiful if Im dating ex ya monyana o monte.

Khy and Lisa laughed, Jojo looking away then she turned smiling at her.

Jojo: thank you for the complement. Nice to meet you

Agape: ware I should introduce you then you introduce yourself?

Khy: o die ngwana

Lisa: (laughed) you were taking too long with the introductions

Agape: this is my friend Khy, that's his fiancé, and yeah that's my-ex

They shook hands and walked towards the building as Jojo took out her phone and texted Trevor.

Jojo: YES, I WILL MARRY YOU.

She took a deep breath and sighed walking towards the door.

Meanwhile inside the court office Trevor collected his divorce decree and walked out reading a message, he smiled blushing and when he lifted his head he found her walking in, he didn't even see the other people she was with he just hurried over and hugged her as she smiled. He cupped her face and kissed her as the guys stopped and watched with their girlfriends.

Mercy: Choza wena! Go jewa di lamza---

Agape put his hand over Mercy's mouth as Jojo and Trevor turned...

Agape: (stretched out his hand) congratulations

Trevor looked at him and Mercy then he smiled and shook his hand, Khy also shook his hand..

Khy: congratulations..

Trevor: thank you

Mercy: wow, its so nice to hang with educated people, they don't fight or cause drama. I like all of you, babe o nnyale keta itshwara skgoa a utwa? I will behave like educated people

He leaned over and shut her with a kiss then he held her hand walking away.

Agape: wena kana wabe o tsile go ntsha diphiri tsa ntu ya rona hela tsothe, eish.

Mercy: oh, sorry. I will keep quiet.

*

Maun casting auditions will be held at Aiport hotel tomorrow at 8am, meet us there or register on the phone 74864271 to avoid a queue. see you there!

Back up Plan

#53

In court...

Hours later Agape`s heart pounded as he listened to the judge delivering judgement.

Judge: there is clear evidence that a crime was committed, the evidence shows that she died due to a head injury that was caused by a blunt object. However there isn't enough evidence to prove that indeed her husband killed her. I need evidence that proves beyond reasonable doubt that he did it because my judgement is also based on the constitution. Just because I also feel like he did it doesn't mean he is guilty. The court doesn't make decisions based on a hunch. With that being said the case has been dismissed due to insufficient evidence.

Agape turned and looked at his father as he punched the air silently, tears filled his eyes as he looked at the judge with a long face, he tried to swallow that painful lump but he couldn't . the judge sadly looked at him and stood up.

Judge: I hope your mother will get a dignified burial.

He walked out and Agape looked down as his tears dropped on the floor. Mercy put her hand on his thigh and rubbed him, Khy squeezed his shoulder as everyone stood up. He stood up and hugged Mercy then he bumped shoulders with Khy.

Agape's father and his family walked out..

His son: Great, now you lost the only family you had.

Agape turned his head and looked at him, Khy blocked him expecting him to jump but he just sighed...

Agape: none of you ever existed in my life, I never even talk about any of you.

They walked out and the court doors closed. Meanwhile Jojo and Trevor stood up...

Trevor: can we go now?

Jojo: (smiled) Yes, let me say bye to them

Trevor: I will wait here, I don't think your baby daddies like me or they are dealing with unfinished feelings.

She laughed and walked over to them..Agape hugged her and she hugged him back comforting him.

Jojo: I prefer judgement from God, its more severe, don't worry about it.

Agape: thanks

Jojo: I have to go

Agape: (secretly whispered) thanks for coming, you look

beautiful

Jojo: (whispered back) thanks daddy

They let go of one another then she walked away, he and Trevor looked at one another then he walked over to him and shook his hand.

Agape: thanks, and congratulations I hope we sit very soon and talk about the children now that you two are becoming a family. They will be your step children so you and I have to put our differences aside and do the right thing.

Trevor: that's true, thanks. Im just a phone call away, tell

the other dad

Agape: definitely

Trevor: sorry about your mother, justice has a way of getting served even if its by the universe and not the law. Ha o lebetseng teng ota utwa ka batho o mmiletswa

Agape: he wont ever need me akere he has a family.

Trevor: you will remember this conversation one day.

Khy noticed them shaking hands and walked over to them..

Agape: Trevor was just telling me he is a phone call away when we want to talk about the kids

Khy: ok, thanks. Congratulations by the way

Trevor: thanks

He took Jojo and they walked away..

In the parking lot..

Later on Agape drove out of the parking lot as Mercy looked at him.

Mercy: can we watch a movie?

Agape: I have a date with my son, want to have a fatherson moment and put positive childhood memories in his mind.

Mercy: (smiled) can you get Dee? I will talk to my mother

Agape: he is your mother's son, I cant deal with your traditional shit anymore. The anxiety of waiting not sure if your mother will let me see my son or not is painful. Spending time with him makes me miss him then your mother takes him and won't let me see him. Uh, and it's even annoying because you are ok with it too so let me enjoy the child I have free access to. Sometimes I feel like he is not mine

Mercy: I will talk to her, feel free to test Dee if you think he isn't yours, I'm just trying to respect my mother.

agape: respect her then, i have plans with AJ today.

He sighed and drove off..

In Khy's car...

Meanwhile Khy's phone received a message as he stopped at the traffic light. He took out his phone read.

Banks: I see what you did there, replacing me like that. I see you boss.

Back Up Plan

#54

At Banks's office

Khy stepped in and closed the door as Banks put down his pen...

Khy: (pulled the chair and sat down) got your message, im confused. What did you mean?

Banks: (laughed embarrassed) you didn't have to drive all the way for that

Khy: I didn't want us to text back and forth and misunderstand each other.

Banks: no, mme gase sepe hela

Khy: you do understand that you and me have business relationship right?

Banks: I know

Khy: so why do you think I'm replacing you? This almost feels like we are little girls. If you miss Gaps why not just give him a call? He is not the guy he was in the past. I am not replacing you, Agape and I are not friends, we are more than that. We are fathering the same children, our children have forced us to put our differences aside, you can have him as a friend. I am not his friend, our relationship goes beyond friendships. His kids call me dad, mine call him dad too wa bona gore kgang ya teng e ntse jang?

Banks: I see

Khy: but on a serious note if you miss your friend just call him, did you follow his mother`s cold case?

Banks: yeah, I know his father was acquitted, when I saw that he reported him it finally made sense because he hardly talked about his family.

Khy: yeah, tomorrow we are going to his mother`s funeral.

Banks: I will drop by, I miss him but gaana nako, is he angry?

Khy: we have never talked about you, but Agape is different now, approach him and talk to him. Don't just assume

Banks: alright, thanks

Khy: I have to go

Banks: sure,

He stood and walked towards the door...

Banks: Mr Mo?

Khy: ya?

Banks: thanks for talking to me

Khy: sure, have a good day.

He walked out and closed the door.

At Jojo's house.

Later that afternoon Agape knocked on the door, AJ opened the door dressed smart in his jeans and Jordan's, Jojo walked over holding a cooking spoon, their eyes met and they stopped smiling. He took a deep breath looking in her eyes and she swallowed. ..

Agape: Hey

Jojo: hey

AJ: I will ne in the car!

He ran to the car and the parents remained standing looking at each other.

Agape: when is the wedding?

Jojo: I haven't set the date yet

Agape: I see

An awkward moment passed while they looked at one another then her phone rang and broke the silence.

Jojo: I have to go

Agape: yeah, um, are we ever going to talk about that

kiss?

Jojo: what about it?

Agape: I cant stop thinking about it

Jojo: me too

The phone rang again..

Jojo: its Trevor

Agape: is he a good guy? He seems nice

Jojo: he is very nice, he reminds me of Khy and you I knew before your wife came back, back when you were lonely. I just hope he isn't hiding anything.

Agape: I hope so, are you happy?

Jojo: I....

The phone rang yet again..

Jojo: Its Trevor

Agape: shap

She turned around and walked away as he watched her then he walked away.

At the classmate's house..

Later on Agape knocked on the door, a parent unlocked the door and smiled, she stepped back and her son peaked out.

Agape: hi, I brought AJ to see Ivan

Mother: (smiled blushing) Hi,

Aj smiled and handed Ivan a gift box..

Aj: sorry for punching you and choking you, I will never do it again. I am not a bully anymore

Ivan: (smiled) thanks, can I go open it?

Aj: yeah, its computer game

They ran inside the house and sat on the carpet and opened the box. Both parents looked at one another and smiled.

Her: thank you the rra, most parents with stubborn kids defend them and side with them, they hardly made them apologize or take responsibility.

Agape: we learn as we grow too.. im really sorry for hurting you. I know that you suffered too, nobody wants their child bullied.

Her: true, but im glad he apologized, he is still a baby.

Agape: thank you

The boys came out smiling and chatting ..

Ivan: mommy look, my friend bought me PlayStation

Her: Wow, its beautiful. Did you say thank you?

Ivan: yes, he is my buddy now.

Her: thank you AJ for being a good boy

Aj: thank you, I have to go. I have to go see my crush

Her: (laughed) really?

Agape: Trust me I was equally shocked

Her: this is serious, on valentines day Ivan told me he wants to buy his crush a cupcake, if it was back then or during our times we would get beat up for saying such things to out parents.

Agape: I know, kids nowadays are too comfortable.

Her: akere, anyways thanks for coming

Agape: bye

The boys chased one another to the car laughing , Agape and AJ drove off...

Agape: can you see that if you are nice you get to have lots of friends?

Aj: yeah,(laughed) at least now I know why nobody wanted to be my friend.

Agape: now you know, so be nice. You have been suspended way too many times.

Aj: I will behave, I'm so lucky I get to celebrate Botswana day. Do you think Natalia will agree to dance traditional dance with me? Agape: if you apologize and promise her you have changed she might agree, the dance instructor says nobody wants to dance with you because you punch others, so you really have to convince her you have changed . if she doesn't agree you can just sing and clap with other group members

Aj: no I want to dance, I want to wear the animal skin and wear those bow and arrow with animal skin shoes that are own by traditional groups, I don't want to be a loser

Agape: then you have to make her see the new you

Aj: ok

He sighed and looked out the window worried, Agape smiled in disbelief and sighed. Minutes later he parked the car and paged the parent. Aj stepped out and got the big doll box, the mother and daughter stepped out and stood at the door. Aj put the big box taller than him down then he ran back for the other box then the third box, Agape and the mother greeted one another, Natalia stood next to her mother looking at AJ.

Aj: Hi, I came to apologize for pushing you. I was jealous because I wanted you to choose me and dance with me on Botswana day but you chose Tumelo. It was wrong and im very sorry.

Natalia looked at her mother and back at him..

Aj: I am very sorry, please forgive me

Natalia; its ok, I forgive you

He jumped and looked at his father then he picked the big box..

Aj; I bought you something to say im sorry

She smiled looking at the boxes then she tore the box immediately.

Aj: Um, so...can you dance with me on Botswana day when we dance traditional dance with the traditional attire?

Natalia: yes

He jumped and turned back to his father who hugged him.

Mother: Aj aren't you going to ask for my permission? what if I say no because you are a bully?

Aj: (stopped smiling) but im very sorry

Natalia: mama he is sorry, and he is my friend now.

Agape: you have to promise her you will never push her daughter, maybe she will agree

Aj: (tearfully) but I am very sorry..

Natalia tearfully looked at her mother...

Mother: I don't know if you are telling the truth,

Aj: (rubbed his tears and swallowed looking at her) but I swear, I was bad, me and daddy were bad, but we have changed. I will never beat anyone.

Mother: I believe you, you two can dance

He smiled tearfully and looked at Natalia as she smiled, Agape and the mother smiled at one another secretly as he rubbed his tears relieved.

At Jojo's house

Later on Jojo got inside Trevor's car and closed the door, Trevor leaned over and kissed her.

Trevor: hey

Jojo: hi, what's going on?

Trevor: I am going to meet my father tonight but I need to be sure that you are ready for this, will you really love and respect our marriage? I am asking this because I feel like both of you baby daddies still want you, I don't know if im being insecure but I feel like you like them too. I respect their friendship for the sake of their children and I am thankful that they don't trouble you and they support their kids.your arrangement is good too but there is just something, maybe its just my mind but I nee to ask. Are you sure you want to do this? i want respect and faithfulness or nothing, should I proceed?

THREE MONTHS LATER...

Back up Plan #55

At Mercy's home...

Agape stopped at the gate, Dee ran over excitedly, Agape stepped out of the car and picked him up as they both smiled.

Agape: hey man, whats up?

Dee: daddy I want to go with you

Agape: ask mama

He broke down crying as Mercy walked over, Agape leaned over and kissed her while carrying his son on the other arm.

Mercy: this sounded so urgent, whats going on?

Agape: I am taking Jojo and the kids on the last trip

before we tie the knot

Mercy: where?

Agape: Zanzibar

Mercy: you are taking your baby mama on a vacation

after agreeing to marry me?

Agape: well, im not taking her, im taking the kids but I feel like she would be the best person to help me take care of them. She is just a helper in this scenario

Mercy: please tell me you are not doing this, did her husband to be agree to this?

Agape: She doesn't know it, but he understands these things, Khy is coming too because him and I share expenses and he wanted to take his kids there. We are doing these for the kids, it's the last thing we want to do for the kids

Mercy: oh, so Khy is going too?

Agape: yeah, it will be nice if you agreed to this, I wouldn't want to be the odd one out ka girlfriend esa thaloganyeng that she is in another level. Even if you are no longer together if children need a vacation-

Mercy: ok, its ok, I understand...I trust Khy`s judgement, if he is coming then I know its nothing bad...i mean I don't understand why she has to be there if the vacation is for the kids but I promised you that I am willing to behave and act like the people you hang with you because I understand we come from different backgrounds.

He leaned over and kissed her...

At Khy's father's...

Meanwhile Khy's heart pounded as he popped his knuckles with his head down...his father's heart pounded with anger as he looked at her, the uncle shook his head in disbelief. Mother tearfully looked at him and buried her head on her face crying...

Oldest cousin: Khy? (he kept quiet) you are heading for disaster cousie, you are one level headed person ever and I never thought there would ever be a family meeting about you. Look at the elders

Khy: they don't like Jojo so they wont understand.

Father: understand what? That in 30 days you will be marrying another woman but you are going on vacation with a woman that almost killed you-wait, let me rephrase that-you are going with a man that almost

killed you for this woman. The three of you are going o a vacation with all four of your children, are you insane? We literally just paid magadi.

Back Up Plan #56

At Khy's father's

Khy: with all due respect papa-

Father: Cant you see that this man is influencing you to be who you are not?

Khy: you know I don't get influenced by anyone, I make decisions after careful consideration. This is not a big deal

Mother: if it wasn't a big deal then Lisa wouldn't have told her cousin you are leaving her.

Khy: That two faced cousin needs to get a life because Lisa wasn't complaining, she probably didn't hear the whole story and just made assumptions. (looked at his father) So that's why you ambushed me into a meeting?

Father: this is not a joke, we are preparing for your wedding, if this baby mama of yours broke you so deep to the extent that you cannot respect your new wife-

Khy took out his phone and dialed Lisa then he put her on loudspeaker.

Lisa: babe?

Khy: hey babe

The whole house went silent as he talked to the phone.

Khy: your cousin told someone that I am taking Jojo to Zanzibar, she must have missed the part where we are going together because apparently you are complaining. Ke raa gore the issue is serious ibile I'm in a family meeting.

Lisa: (laughed) wa fosa! Are you serious? It must me Lorato because T-girl knows im going, Lorato kept passing around while I was talking to Rati, wow, I wonder how the news reached your family. (laughed) but I love my in-laws because if you were planning to cheat they would have stopped you.

Khy: (laughed) wa tshega o ja monate? You are on loudspeaker

Lisa: (gasped) what!?

She hung up on him and he looked at his father who sighed...

At the restaurant...

Later on Jojo stepped out of the car and locked up then she cat walked towards the building as her hair blinded her, she tucked it behind her ear and sighed walking in. her eyes scanned for her baby daddies and Agape smiled waving, she smiled and walked over. Khy wasn't there though, bet things would be very awkward with just the two of them dining, she had gotten used to seeing them together so much it felt abnormal to meet one without the other. She pulled the chair and sat down then Agape dialed on his phone.

Agape: (on the phone) yeah, where are you? What meeting? (laughed) ok, well hurry up...(looked in her eyes) we shouldn't keep the mother of our children waiting...(laughed)heh? Iyo o bata go mpolaisa mmagwe bana, ta o mo itshunele..(laughed) shap

He hung up and sighed looking at her..

Jojo: whats this about?

Agape: we have to wait for him

Jojo: I bet you both think you are each other`s brothers

Agape: don't let Tee hear you saying that, I swear the

little guy thinks im replacing him

Jojo: heard you are ignoring Banks

Agape: I have no hard feelings but I just don't feel the relationship anymore, I know he didn't owe me anything but the years he knew so much about the woman I love and kept quiet makes me question his loyalty.

Jojo: I understand, my influencer friend is reaching out to me but I find it hard to even bring myself to reply her messages.

Khy walked over and pulled the chair then he sat down and sighed putting an envelope on the table. Jojo turned looking at him, he smelled so good she breathed in as he sat leaning back.

Khy: sorry for taking so long, have you told her?

Jojo: tell me what?

Agape: we are taking the kids to Zanzibar, but we need you to come with because we don't want to risk loosing the kids at the beach.

Jojo: since when do you need my help with the kids?

Khy: this is out of the country kana Jojo, just help us

take care of the kids. Lisa is coming too

She looked at the two of them and sighed...

Jojo: I see what's going on, I cant do that. That night was a mistake, I have a man now..

Agape: its not what you are thinking

Jojo: If its not what I think then I will go (they smiled) under one condition..(they stared at her curiously) I come with my fiancé and I wont be the one to tell him about this trip. From here I will walk out of this restaurant and forget about this conversation. You will talk to Trevor and explain what this is all about, if he believes you then he will come with all of us, I know he will be willing to pay our share of the trip expenses because he doesn't like making me pay for anything...so (took a deep breath and sighed) Please ask my husband if you need his wife's help...tsamayang le go nkopa kogo Trevor. Have a good day

She got her car keys and phone then she walked out as they both looked at her butt and looked at one another.

Khy: can we now move on please?

Agape: No, we have to go see Trevor

Khy: are you fucking crazy? So you think he will jus-

Agape: He is a man before everything, trust me.

Khy took a deep breath and sighed....

At the clinic...

Trevor slid two fingers inside his patient's vjay while pressing her abdomen down as she tensed...

Trevor: (calmly) relax mothowame...sorry a utwa?

He slid them out and stepped back as she sighed, he gently wiped her shaved vjay clean and sighed taking off his gloves.

Trevor: Apara penty

His patient pulled up her panties and sat up...

Trevor: Everything is good and your pep smear results will be ready on Wednesday.

Her: alright

He dropped the gloves in the bin and washed his hands as she stood up.

Trevor: (smiled) beautiful garden by the way

Her: (laughed) thanks doc

Trevor: sure, have a good day

She walked out and closed the door then he picked his phone, the door opened and the guys walked in, he turned around and looked at them.

Trevor: How did you get in here?

Khy: he literally dragged me in here. I didn't want to be here.

Agape: I understand that was your last patient for the day.

Trevor: what are you doing here? This is an examination room,

Agape: by the way I really like your job

Khy: must be nice seeing all types of vaginas all day, pity you see the sick ones, but since you are a vagina mechanic bet that doesn't scare you at all.

Trevor: for the last time le batang?

Agape: can we talk? Man to men

Trevor: in the examination room?

Agape: there is a better room? Sorry, we don't know anything about genealogists.

Trevor: this way please, and don't touch anything. (saw Khy picking a gel and got it from him) don't touch anything, fold your arms or leave

They both folded their arms and walked out, he followed them and closed the room then he lead them to his office where he opened the door for them with a serious face, they walked in still folding their arms, he closed the door and took off his coat.

Khy walked towards the wallpapers and pretended to be reading while Agape stood by looking at Trevor trying to find better words.

Trevor: what?

Agape: can we go to Zanzibar for a couple's retreat?

Trevor: do you know what it takes to be a doctor?

Khy: (turned around and smiled, sarcastically)government sponsorship?

Agape: (smiled, sarcastically) math's and sciences?

Trevor: a certain amount of IQ, which is the same IQ that makes me feel insulted that you actually think I would go up the continent with you two, where is the other chipmunk?

Khy: he is at work, he is a detective. So are you coming?

Trevor: Leave my office

Agape: what if...hypothetically speaking, I am not saying it's the truth-but...what if...

He took out his phone and showed her Mercy and Lisa...

Agape: what if I tell you that a trip to Zanzibar also means an orgy?

Trevor looked at their pictures and looked at them...

Trevor: Do they know? Like are they on board

Khy: Lisa kinda knows but Jojo doesn't, she suspected it though, she told us she isn't going without you or your permission which is fair.

Trevor: (to Agape) does your girl know?

Agape: Um, yeah, if I tell her Zanzibar is calling her she will answer,

Trevor: Gale joke sente waitse, is this a prank? If this is a joke its not funny.

Agape: If it's a no just say it, you will never get this opportunity again, doing this without feeling guilty...you cant tell me you have never wondered about an orgy...l feel like we are all a big family one way or another, get what am saying? Like we all have things we want, deep, dark, wild ,scary shit burning to come out but we are afraid to be judged...

Khy: wame ene nka mogo adima, as long as o nkadima wa gago.

Trevor: Lisa is very beautiful...

Agape: there we go

Trevor: yours isn't bad either... (reluctantly) No, this has to be a dream or something, is this a joke? All these for your baby mama? you already had her, why go back there again?

Agape: o akanya thata waitse

Khy: ok, lets do this ...yes or no? third option is to just go to the trip, some things are weird when said out loud, action speaks louder than words. (reached in his pocket) Here is travel agent organizing our trip.

He put the business card on the table and they walked out, Trevor took a deep breath and sighed looking at them until the door closed.

Back up Plan

#57

At Mercy's house...

Mercy walked to the bedroom picking Agape's phone call, she blushed and sat down.

Mercy: hi

Agape: I thought about what you said, its not fair to go with Jojo as if I don't have you

Mercy: (smiled) really?

Agape: yeah, I talked to the guys...we are all bringing

our wives to Zanzibar

Mercy: Ibile I talked to papa about the way mama is controlling Dee, he talked to her and I personally talked to her too, this time I told her that I am making this decision for my son's sake. I was kind of hurt that you are not taking Dee to Zanzibar.

Agape: I'm glad you fixed the issue nna tota ne ke le togeletse ngwana gore le mo kgore.

Mercy: I just feel sad that Dee has low self esteem and he doesn't know you as deep as the twins.

Agape: that's your problem akere, you wanted your mother to control my relationship with him.

Mercy: ke go utule the rra

Agape: shapo ee

Mercy: shapo,

Agape: Lisa will call you please try to act of high class. Don't embarrass me when you are with the other ladies, stop talking loudly. If you think about something you don't have to share it or say it out loud. Being silent makes one appear mature and full of wisdom. Kopa hela gore ska go balabala cause it will ruin our plans.

Mercy: why is she calling me?

Agape: I don't know, but just remember to act like you

have class

Mercy: OK, and I have class.

Agape: by the way I will talk to you in a few hours, we all have to get tested.

Mercy: they need HIV tests at the airport?

Agape: not just HIV, all the other STDs. They are very strict in Zanzibar, they are avoiding to bring lots of diseases in Tanzania.

Mercy: ok

Her phone rang then she looked at the incoming call, it was Lisa, her heart begun pounding as she put the phone back on her ear.

Mercy: she is calling. Ke tshogile ware what do I say to her?

Agape: act natural, no not your natural, act stylish

Mercy: stylish jang?

Agape: just do whatever she says, how am I now teaching you everything when you weren't being taught to phone sex with Mr. big dick. You were even talking about orgasm and saying words I never knew you had in your vocabulary. The same way you were acting dira hela jalo.

Mercy: Gappy the rra ako o hole, I know I hurt you-

Agape: just talk to her, shap

Mercy: bye

She hung up and picked.

Mercy: hello

Lisa: hi there, its Lisa

Mercy: (heart pounding) Hi...(fixed her English accent)

how are you?

Lisa: what are you up to? Wanted to drop by and pick

you up

Mercy: why?

Lisa: To buy a few things, lingerie, etc....just prepare for

the trip, arent you coming?

Mercy: I am, thanks. Let me get ready

Lisa: cool

She hung up and sighed in relief...

At the restaurant...

Later that afternoon the couple opened their menus, there was a little silence then the waitress go their orders. Trevor put his menu aside and looked in her eyes.

Trevor: Agape and Khy came to see me

Jojo: ok?

Trevor: we talked...first of all I don't know how you dated these dudes... especially Agape, he is so not your type, too crazy.

Jojo: (laughed) gaa mentally stable, Khy is actually a gentleman, he is what a man should be

Trevor: Well then Agape is corrupting him, he is fucking corrupting all of us and getting in our heads.

Jojo: what did he say?

Trevor: he wants us to go to Zanzibar, and I am tempted to go...I feel like my whole life has been school and my patients, I have never really had fun. I want to relax and do something out of character. I feel like im boring, I know you keep denying you didn't leave Khy for being boring but everyone around you says he did nothing wrong for you to leave him. You left him because he was too good and boring.

Jojo: (laughed) Khy left me because I abused him verbally. I was depressed and took out my stress on him, he wasn't boring. Khy was the first man to ever respect me and worship me, he worshipped me so much I became too proud and disrespected him and his family. I didn't fight for him because I know words cant be taken back, that's the truth. Khy isnt boring, if anything he changes during sex, he becomes a beast, Khy ga phaphelwe during sex, wago khubamisa hatshe ago dira humble. He is not the boring type. I am glad I found someone like him cause I used to stay up at night wondering if I will ever taste multiple orgasms, tseo ga o

di neelwe ke monna mongwe le mongwe hela and you my friend are one of the 10% of men that do that. (smiled and touched his tie) did I mention that I love how you always Cum and continue?

Trevor: (laughed and slapped her hand) focus wena toga ke tshwarwa ke nops...are we going to Zanzibar?

Jojo: as long as im with you im fine

Trevor: whats the craziest thing you ever did sexually?

Jojo: (singing) I kissed a girl and I liked it..(they laughed) what about you?

Trevor: had a threesome in Cuba when I went to study further

Jojo: (laughed) wow, really? 2 girls or 1 guy and girl?

Trevor: it was my friend and I and the cleaner.

Jojo: your friend who committed suicide after seeing suffering children in Sudan through doctors without boarders programme?

Trevor: yeah, him. He was crazy, he talked to the cleaner to have sex with me because it was my birthday and he wanted me to taste white pussy.

Jojo: (laughed out loud) be o e ja mme?

Trevor: Hei kae betsa gorrr!

They laughed out loud

Trevor: something tells me Agape and Khy have had a threesome before, gaba iketa hela sente, and ba close thata. Have they ever mentioned it?

She looked at him and swallowed...

Jojo: they just made me kiss Lisa

Trevor: and you liked it, thanks for being honest. I feel like we should be open about our fantasies

Jojo: why are we talking about a threesome?

Trevor: nothing, im just saying. What if they want an orgy, would you consider it?

Jojo: (laughed) waitse le bua dilo tsa di film. Ask me when im drunk, I am even ashamed to look at you when you ask me things like that.

Trevor: (laughed) ok...can we go get tested? The guys just want to know everyone's statues because you never know who will get cut by something-and...accidents happen

Jojo: (laughed) you are such a bad liar, if you want us to get tested I will come with you.

Trevor: I love you babe, but I wont be doing the tests myself because I don't want anyone thinking I manipulated the test. We will go to a hospital of their choice.

Jojo: I love you too...its ok,

They begun eating as Trevor looked at her, he still wasn't sure if he had given her enough hints to know and understand what going on.

At the hospital...

Later on the guys walked in and sat down, Lisa parked outside and they stepped out..

Mercy: thanks for showing me nice things the mma wena, I didn't know we have such nice panties

Lisa: lingerie my love

Mercy: Lingerie

Lisa: can I ask you a crazy question

Mercy: yes

Lisa: have you ever kissed a girl?

Mercy: disgusting, why would I eat another woman's saliva?

Lisa: (laughed) was just asking because you look a bit freaky.

Mercy: nna ke koko ya setswana, ake dire dio tseo, lerete all the way.

Lisa: (laughed) 3some?

Mercy: ele gore real people do that? Gase dlo tsa porn hela?

Lisa: Batho baa dira especially in Maun, haven't you ever heard of Gaborone people driving all the way to Maun for sex parties?

Mercy: ba dira dilo tsa baloi hela, that's an evil spirit.

Lisa took a deep breath and sighed as they walked in the hospital. Minutes after Trevor and Jojo parked and walked in the building. They approached where the couples were sitting and sat next to them.

Jojo: hello

Lisa: hey

Mercy: hi

Fathers: hello

Trevor: ga lea tsena?

Agape: we are all going inside at the same time.

Mercy: (looked at Agape) they will hear our status?

Agape: yeah

Jojo looked at Trevor and he held her hand assuring her before kissing her, Khy kissed Lisa and whispered in her ear as they laughed talking about Zanzibar. Mercy: why wou-

Agape: (lowered his voice) Remember what I said about fitting it? (whispered in her ear) loosen up, we are going to have there, I love you and we will be fine. Don't be the odd one out, go with the flow and no one will laugh at you. Trust daddy babe akere?

Mercy smiled and nodded, the doctor walked passed them and got in his office.

Dr: come in

The three couples walked in and closed the door, the doctor looked at them confused thenhe looked at his paper and noticed they had boked to see him at the same time.

Dr: have a seat, is there any reason you are testing for STD's le le 3? All six of you? I'm just curious, i have to ask.

Back up Plan

#58

At the hospital..

Agape: we are one big happy family

Doctor: La fosa, (laughed) something is fishy..anyways since le ntima data, let me explain the process of a full screening...I am going to take a blood sample from all of you, a urine sample, a mouth swab and genital swabs... I know some people like licking the peach, it makes you feel so much better knowing that you wont get the so called ntho ya thogo days later

They all laughed...

Doctor: Hiv test results will be ready in 30 minutes, but the rest of the results will be out in 2 to 3 days. I will be testing you for all the STDs, makhwekhwenene othe kaofela (they laughed and he smiled suspiciously looking at the guys) lareng malaiteaka?

Agape: (laughed) kante why are you smiling?

Trevor: (laughed) ka ipotsa, why is he smiling?

Doctor: (smiled staring at the guys) why are you testing?

Khy: mr ako ore teste

They all laughed as he got up and called in his assistant to assist him collect the samples...the sextet got anxious

as their blood samples were drawn. Minutes they took their seats and the doctor sat down.

Doctor: the lady who usually does testing isnt in, but we do a bit of counseling while waiting for the results..what will happen if any of you ka bo 6 jaana comes back HIV positive? Do you even trust each enough to keep it private?

The ladies looked at one another and back at their men.

Agape: we are all adults so we expect some kind of loyalty,

Khy: what will happen ke gore we will get closer, one thing about problems, they get you together.

Trevor: So does fun, lets stay positive

Mercy: iyo we don't want to be positive

They all laughed as Agape reached for her hand and caressed her.

Doctor: do you all know what a sex chain is?

Khy: yo tabe Zanzibar a cancelwe

Agape: (laughed) we know, that's why we are here

Jojo: wait, what are we talking about?

Trevor: these guys are just fooling around

Lisa: le crazy

Doctor: but on a serious note, I respect your relationship. I don't know if you are a team or siblings I respect that you actually came here. It says a lot about who you are, you care about your health. (time beeped) I have to go get your results. Get ready

They looked at one another and smiled as he walked out then there was silence.

Mercy: when exactly is Zanzibar? Ka ipoletsa

Lisa: its this Friday kana jang

Agape: yeah

The doctor walked in with his assistant and they placed each testing stick in front of everyone.

Doctor: (sighed) alright, I will try to make this quick, you can each lift the cover, two lanes means positive, one line is negative. Lets go

Agape's heart pounded, knowing Mercy cheated made this experiencing terrifying, not only would he be positive but people would know his status. Mercy took a deep breath, she wasn't sure what Agape had been up to while trying to revenge but knowing all these people would know her status if she was positive was scary.

Meanwhile Jojo took a deep breath, she trusted Trevor but then you can never be sure with this gender. Trevor took a deep breath and sighed, such a relief he had tested himself before coming.

Khy and Lisa looked at one another and smiled, being regular blood donors made it so easy to keep an eye on their health.

All of them lifted the covers. Khy and Lisa hugged smiling, Trevor and Jojo smiled at one another and hugged before kissing then everyone turned looked at Agape and Mercy...

Back up Plan #59

At the hospital...

Agape turned his stick and showed everyone his one line then Mercy sighed in relief putting her hand over her chest, she took another breath and showed everyone the stick, they all clapped hands. Agape leaned back

and put his foot over his knee, he thought he was over that shit but seeing the panic in her eyes before she found out she is negative and how relieved she was pissed him off. That phone sex explanation didn't make sense, nobody gets multiple orgasms from a phone sex.

Doctor: alright, we are all good, lets hope the screening reveals nothing, and if it does lets hope its nothing a shot wont fix.

Khy: (stood) thank you

The couples stood up and walked out, Agape quietly lead the way and Khy hurried over to him and walked besides him.

Khy: are you good?

Agape: (walking looking down) Yeah

Khy: Thought we are friends, why are you lying to me?

Agape: Its just something silly,, did you see how she panicked out there? She didn't just cheat, she did it without protection. I don't know how long I can keep this going...I gave this relationship my all and she wasn't eve-(sighed) let me just shut up because I cheated on Kay and hurt Jojo throughout the process.

Khy: you apologized and they forgave you, you have to forgive yourself.

Agape: Jojo seems happier with Trevor, I don't know if I want to ruin her life for the second time. She seems really really happy.

Khy: we have already paid for the trip, but we don't have to go through with the plan if you are having second thoughts. I am just helping you here, I am doing it for you because you think you stand a chance, I love her too but because I know how she feels about me I am capable of being completely happy without her. I understand if you want to make sure you have done everything you can to be with her mme hela the closer we get to this Trevor guy the more difficult it will be to betray him. Legale ke raya nna, at this point I don't give a fuck ka ene mme the few seconds I spent in his office setse ke bona gore ga bad. Mercy did you dirty but she is working hard to gain your respect and trust, I can see you are still angry and its ok to be angry but you don't have to do this if you have doubts.

Agape: (took a deep breath) im good, it was just a bit of emotional turbulence, im good

Trevor joined them and looked at Agape concerned.

Trevor: re shapo?

Agape: (smiled) yeah, I'm good

Trevor: I have to go reschedule my appointments and

emotionally prepare myself for this.

Khy: Ke na le wena ko go emotionally preparing myself, Agape ke ene motho wa dio tse

Trevor: mme kana I once had a threesome, kore its been a while-

Khy: (laughed) You look like you have this other side of you, I just never knew I was right

Agape: with Jojo?

Trevor: No, I have to go

Khy: sure

They shoulder bumped as the ladies approached then they each got in their cars and left with their partners.

At Khy's house

Later on khy pulled out his tshirt and walked in the bedroom where Lisa was doing her squats by the huge window with curtains pulled aside revealing their trimmed lawn outside. Lisa stopped and turned to him.

Lisa: hey babe

Khy: hi

Lisa: are you ready for this? I hope you are not being

pressured.

Khy: I am not a little boy

Lisa: I cant wait to see you fuck her, I have always wanted to see you do another woman, kiss her and cum inside her then come kiss me breathing on my lips...then I will kiss her and thank her for making my man feel good.

Khy: about that...Trevor might want you

Lisa: but I don't want men touching me

Khy: yeah but I will be fucking his girlfriend he wont just

leave mine untouched.

Lisa: why cant he do Mercy

Khy: cause you are prettier, you have to do it

Lisa: I guess its fair

Khy: yeah, (cupped her face and kissed her) I love you honeypot, I hope they don't fall in love with my honeypot

Lisa: the good thing is that you and me cant be separated, imagine having to be with a man that doesn't know that I am a freak behind closed doors. You think there is any man that will understand why I need to see my man fuc another woman? You are the only person who knows and understands.

She hugged him and he kissed her.

At Agape's house...

Mercy walked in the bathroom where Agape was showering, she took off her clothes and joined him, she stood in front of him and put her arms around him.

Mercy: I love you,

Agape: I am angry and hurt, I don't know why today, thought im over it but seeing you panic showed me you fucked this guy though you keep denying it.

Mercy: what can I do to make you feel better?

Agape: I don't know

Mercy: how about a blow job?

She slowly got on her knees as the water dropped on her shower cap then she started with the ball sac...

At Trevor's House...

Later on Jojo noticed she had been watching the movie alone for a while since Trev went to the toilet, she pinned her elbow and looked around for his phone. It wasn't there, she got up and walked to the bathroom, she quietly approached and put her ear on the door, but there was no sound, she opened the door as Trevor stood by the toilet with the pants cutting his butt as he wiped himself, she walked in and he bent over wiping the toilet seat. She hugged him from behind as he flushed the toilet...

Jojo: I thought the pills were helping to lower the sex drive

Trevor: not really, and I don't want to get addicted to medication. Releasing does help cause I can go for a couple of hours before I want again, I know you are always willing to help but at times it gets too much and i don't want to exhaust you. Ke e ja ke e thokomela ka gore ke yame (they laughed out loud) this condition won't make me ruin you...

She hugged him dearly and sighed then she put her head under his armpit to look at this weapon of distraction, he turned around and kissed her before washing his hands then he picked her up and carried her to the living room..

DAYS LATER...

Back up plan

#60

At the airport...

Mercy stepped out of the car and took out her big bag from the boot then she held her son's hand and closed the door. She grabbed the bag and her son before smiling at the driver.

Mercy: thank you

Driver: you forgot to pay

Mercy: iyoo sorry the rra

She let go of the bag and took out money then she handed him.

Mercy: bye

Driver: wait for the change

Mercy: (she had already put her purse in the bag) uh

keep it my brother, unzipping is another issue.

Driver: thank you

The taxi drove off then she walked towards the building holding her son's hand and the pulling the bag on the other side.

Meanwhile inside the airport Agape and Khy were sitting pressing their phones and chatting, as soon as he saw Mercy he smiled and stood up, he tried to get Dee but he hid behind his mother.

Mercy: He is not in the mood today, he just woke up, he cried himself to sleep because he wanted to go to the farm with my mother.

Agape: your mother must have been so happy why didn't you just tell her to get him? He is what she wanted him to be.

Mercy: please not now, it takes time for a child to adapt.

Khy stood up reading a message..

Khy: Jojo is approaching the airport

Agape: Lets go get her (to Mercy) Im going to get Jojo

ko parking lot

She looked at him for a second then she took a deep breath and picked her son. She had questions but then maybe it was too ghetto, she was hanging with classy people and it would be embarrassing for the whole crew if she turned out to be ghetto.

Mercy: OK

The guys walked out...

In the parking lot

Trevor's friend parked the seven seater, Trevor and Jojo got out and took the bags from the boot...he noticed the guys approaching the car.

Trevor: how did they know we are here?

Jojo: Khy asked me

The kids saw their fathers and ran out of the car sprinting towards them, Agape picked Love and kissed her before hugging and rubbing AJ's head. Khy hugged both of them and smiled as they told him about Zanzibar.

Agape: (to his kids) alright, go get your bags...

The oldest twins got their bags and walked in the building with their father, Khy watched his daughter struggling to pull the bag properly, he wasn't going to help her, he patiently waited for her to figure out she was pulling it the wrong way, and she did. She smiled and caught up to her brother as their father followed them chatting with them.

The children's caretaker stepped out and hung her bag over her shoulder, she walked behind Jojo and Trevor, she still couldn't believe she was boarding a plane...but she was still stunned that some people have baby daddies that can share the costs of a nanny just so their children can be looked after while they are out. Her own baby daddies didn't even know the gender or their kids neither did they care, she never believed in black magic but boss lady must be bringing it down in the bedroom. One day when she is comfortable enough she will ask for tips on getting these types of men, I mean some baby daddies even go to court for custody of their children, but not in her world. Her children don't even know their fathers...

Inside the airport, Agape joined the queue carrying his daughter, she laid her head on daddy's shoulder while her long braided hair fell on his back.

Love: Daddy rock me like a baby, ke bata go ja monate

the rra

Agape: wa simolla akere

Love: daddy the rra mr ako o dire

Agape: o rata attention kana wena

Love: hey AJ take a video of me, I am going to show my friends that I flew to the beach. Daddy the rra wena dira

Agape begun rocking her side to side while she pretended to be asleep as Aj stepped back taking a

video, he lowered the camera and picked it for a stylish clip then he smiled.

Aj: you are smiling yet you are pretending to be asleep.

Mercy looked at him as he laughed with his children, she looked at Khy and his kids as they walked to the LED boards for nice pictures, he got on his knee and took nice pictures of his kids standing together. Jojo and Trevor joined her with a lady she didn't know.

Jojo: hi, this is Masego, she is the children's helper.

Mercy: le na le madi the, you can afford to bring a nanny to a vacation

Jojo: the father`s paid for her, nna akena madi motho wa modimo

Mercy: nice to meet you Mash

Masego: nice to meet you

Jojo: masego this lady ke fiancé yaga Rragwe AJ, this is

his son

Masego: he looks like AJ

She tried to get him but Dee hid behind his mother.

Jojo: he is afraid of people, o boi

Masego: ok

Mercy: he never goes out so when he sees so many people he justs wants to hold on to me. O ganne Agape.

Trevor hugged Jojo from behind and kissed her on the cheek as they waited on the queue. The nanny stood behind Mercy while she carried Dee, she tried to put him down but he cried holding her tight.

Minutes later Lisa hurried in her heels as they echoed across the floor, everyone turned and looked at her as she held her big round hat with sunglass, she had on shorts and crop top with a silk cloth hanging on her arms covering her stomach. Trevor's pants tightened as he looked at her approaching with that energy and bright smile. The ladies looked at her and looked at themselves just to make sure they dressed the part too.

She hugged the ladies blessing them with her sweet cologne and bumped her chubby cheeks with theirs.

Back u plan #61

Lisa: hey hey (cheek bumps) mxwa hey

Jojo: hey

Mercy: hi

Masego: hi

Lisa: let me leave my bag, go tsewa di selfie kwa.

She cat-walked to Khy and the kids where Khy kissed her and as he joined the kids taking pictures. Meanwhile Agape and his twins stopped by the glass and pointed at the air crafts as he told them stories about his first time flying...minutes later the queue moved and everyone checked in.

Inside ,Agape walked towards the plane with both of his kids holding each of his hands chatting excitedly and jumping talking to their father, Mercy walked by carrying her son.

Lisa and Pretty walked in front of Khy and Doctor chatting...

Pretty: I want that lipstick the mma wena

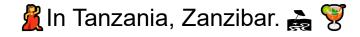
Lisa: (laughed) I will agree only because we are on a vacation.

She took out a lipstick and put a tiny bit on her then Pretty rubbed her lips together and walked besides her as they held hands taking selfies. Trevor looked at Jojo and smiled before secretly groping her butt as she laughed blushing.

The nanny walked behind them while taking a video of herself and smiled at her phone, she showed the plane and stuck her tongue out before boarding the plane.

At the airport

About an hour and a half the plane landed, the couples walked out with the children, the nanny followed them and smiled looking around. They collected their bags and walked out while she pressed her phone. She knew planes are fast but she didn't expect to be in Tanzania that quick...she smiled as she noticed a big elephant sculpture made of elephant tasks then she stood next to them and took a picture. She typed a Facebook post..



She posted and sighed excitedly, she finally had something to post, her enemies would "breath through the wound and drink water with a fork". Notifications rolled in though most were laughing emojis.

Meanwhile Trevor held Jojo's hand as they both held their bags, she observed Agape carrying their daughter while Dee walked along his mother.

Jojo: ke eta

She let go of his hand and jogged over to Agape.

Jojo: hey, tsaya o monnye

Agape: he wont let me pick him

Jojo: you are the adult, make a plan. Don't make me feel

bad...its not fair

He put her down and looked back as Mercy approached.

Khy: did anyone book accommodation?

Trevor: when is our next flight? I thought ra heta

Agape: its tomorrow, I booked a 4 bedroom self serving

apartment for th night.

The nanny looked around and noticed some boards written in Setswana.

Nanny: ntse re mo Botswana kante?

Jojo: yes, there is no direct flight from Maun to Zanzibar so we had to come to Gaborone then leave tomorrow

Trevor: re tsamaile bogole hela,

Khy: people, we are here already. Lets hire a car order food through a drive through and go get to know each in our apartment.

Trevor: Alright

Agape took off his watch and handed it to Dee, he smiled looking at his watch while Agape picked him up. The nanny quickly clicked on Facebook and deleted her picture without reading the 40 comments she had on her picture.

At the apartment..

Later on the couples walked in as the nanny took the children to the fourth room, she put her things down and came back for Dee...she smiled and playfully grabbed Dee from Agape as Dee laughed out then she walked away.

Each couple got a bedroom and put down their bags down. Lisa walked to the kitchen and put her takeaways in a plate, seconds later Trevor walked in and grabbed a glass then he stopped and looked at her feet. He walked over and squatted next to her then he unhooked the straps of her heels. Confused she stepped out of her heels as he gently took off her heels and massaged her feet then he stood up and looked in her eyes.

Trevor: Do me a favor, don't put on heels in your condition...with beautiful toes like this flip-flops will do...especially for people like us with foot fettish (whispered in her ear) can't wait to have you..

He put her hand on his weapon and she froze looking at him, swallowed hard then he walked out innocently...

Back up plan #62

At the apartment...

Masego finished bathing the children and followed them carrying Dee while he cried letting his screams go through every door in the house, she put him on the bed and took out pajamas for the other children while they put on body lotion. She tried to dress him but he went for the door crying for his mother. He opened the first door, Trevor jumped off Jojo and covered her with a sheet as the nanny quickly grabbed his arm and closed the door.

Masego: Dee? You have to get dressed!

He slid on the floor and out of Masego's soft hands then he opened the next door, Lisa stopped grinding then Khy put a pillow over her chest.

The nanny tried to get him and he scratched her hands and bit her finger so hard she almost screamed. She shook her hand continuously trying to get rid of the pain as the boy walked around screaming.

Meanwhile inside the other room Agape pinned Mercy down as he increased his speed, Mercy tried pushing him off but he was too strong.

Mercy: (whispered) wait, let me get him to sleep then-

Agape: (pumping) im almost done...

He breathed heavily and wheezed but the door opened and Dee walked in, he collapsed on top of Mercy panting as the nanny walked in .

Masego: ngwana o dingalo-

Agape: how do you fail to hold a child barely 4 years old to the extent of walking in on us having sex?

Mercy: Dee can be difficult, (to her) Thank you Sego ,go get some rest. O seka reetsa rragwe AJ

She walked out and closed the door, Agape pulled out and grabbed the towel as Mercy picked Dee who was standing on the side of the bed and put him inside. Agape put on his shorts then he picked Dee up and put him down.

Agape: you are too old to be sleeping with us, you have to sleep with your brother do you understand me?

Dee opened his mouth and begun crying, Agape angrily spanked him twice on the butt and grabbed his arm making him stand straight.

Agape: ey, you are not a baby, you are a big boy. I will slap you so hard you will never want to cry next to me. (shook him angrily) everyone is sleeping, and let this be the last time you disrespect auntie Mash, do you understand me?

Dee's heart pounded as he swallowed quietly staring at his father with his lips slightly open.

Agape: sutha dikeledi tse monna wego robala le bana ba bangwe!

He rubbed his tears and walked out, he stopped at the door and looked at his mother.

Agape: don't look at her! Go. I am giving you exactly 3 minutes to be undercovers or else im spanking you again.

He ran to their bedroom while wiping his eyes, he looked behind and Agape walking behind him. He dashed into the bedroom and slammed the door. Agape knocked and the nanny responded then he stuck his head in.

Agape: (looked around and Dee had completely covered himself with a blanket) just checking if anyone is troubling auntie

Aj: Dad you are scaring the baby, and he is good now...

Agape: he is not a baby

Aj: he is my baby brother and you are bullying him now. Everyone is good.

Agape: Really? Maybe he deserves a hug

He walked in and peeled the duvet while Aj put his arms around him, Dee looked at him innocently like he wasn't just crying, Agape smiled and hugged him.

Agape: you are such a good boy, tomorrow I am going to buy you a toy,ok?

Dee: (smiled) ok

Agape: love you baby boy

Aj: say love you too daddy

Dee: (smiled) love you too daddy

He put him down then AJ put the blanket over him and rubbed his eyes.

Agape: alright, goodnight

All: goodnight

Masego: goodnight

He closed the door and walked away then he paused as Khy sat on the couch and turned the tv on.. he opened the bedroom door and stuck his head in to tell her he was watching the game but she had fallen asleep. He closed the door and joined Khy on the couch where they watched the game.

Trevor walked in the toilet to pee and heard the tv playing then he checked, it was the guys. He picked a bottle and three shot glasses then he joined them on the couch, he handed Khy a glass and another to Agape.

Khy: im taking one shot, I don't want to be drunk when im around my kids. If anything happens I will fail to act like a father

Agape: tell me about it, so Trev, do you have any brothers?

Trevor: no, I had a twin brother, but he was shot by the police. He was walking from one house to the other and they mistook him for a man they were chasing. It was later proven that the police made a mistake but he was still gone, he died in my arms..

He drunk the whole shot and sighed...

Trevor: he couldn't breath, blood was gushing out of his mouth and nose, I was so useless I couldn't save him...so I decided to be a doctor but I didn't know that I am afraid to see someone die until I was at school so I specialized in genealogy. I am an empty vessel but I have to act strong because I am a man, (tearfully) you cant cry for brother you lost at 18 right?

He took out his phone and showed them their pictures.

Trevor: he liked taking pictures, he would have liked facebook, ha ele di video tsa tiktok tsone nkabe a chama banyana

He laughed tearfully and rubbed his tears reaching for the bottle, Agape stopped his hand and got the bottle.

Agape: enough drinks for the night, by the way you were not weak. A good friend of mine told me to stop feeling guilty about my childhood because the only life I have control over is my now. Khy bolela laitee gore ne ke kgagogile jang and you helped me find myself

Khy: yeah, if its too heavy talk to someone, counseling or something

Trevor: its not that bad, well at least the past couple of days. You are a good company. I wish we had done this earlier ...not swinging but the brotherhood.

Agape looked at Khy and sighed guilt stricken...

Trevor: you are like brothers to me, le malaiteame. I hope we don't end up fighting because of women cause ka itse kuku ya losa hela mogo serious. Le sure you will handle seeing me slide into your woman?

Agape: I wouldn't mind, Khy waitse kile ka mo kopa gore re dire threesome le Jojo abe a gana. It wasn't even a

threesome but cuckhold. I just like to watch... I want to watch Khy do it, (to Khy)ota dira jalo akere?

Khy: (laughed) alright

Trevor: what does Khy want?

Khy: Nna tota gake thophe, ke a ja hela as long as ese monna, le sim2 ha ele ya mosadi ke a phatola, thorat ke a ralala, le cleavage nna kae ja hela sente abe ke kgora

Trevor: (laughed and bumped shoulders) My guy!

Agape: but you didn't want to me to cockhold for you

Khy: I didn't want to hurt you, I thought you were just

stressed. I will give you what you want laiteaka

Trevor: we don't count rounds right?

Agape: No

Trevor: perfect

Meanwhile Jojo's heart almost choked her as she stood by the passage listening, she turned around and tiptoed to the bedroom where she got in bed and tried to call Lisa but there was no answer. She dialed Mercy, there was no answer as well.

Back up plan

#63

At the apartment...

The next morning Jojo opened her eyes and sat up, Trevor was still asleep, he usually overslept after drinking like that so she didn't expect him to be up. She put on her gown and picked her bathing set then she walked to the bathroom-the door opened just as she reached for the lock and Agape locked eyes with her, he was shirtless in his shorts holding his toothbrush. She stepped to the other side and he stepped in front of her blocking her while staring in her eyes, his eyes pierced through as she looked down trying not to see his chest. She stepped to the left and he blocked her, then he reached for her chin, pulled it up and baby kissed her then he stepped aside letting her through . She walked in and he spanked her butt, she turned around looking at him, other people were still asleep so she couldn't wake them so she just looked at them.

Agape closed the door and sighed then she leaned over the counter and brushed her teeth, the thought of having Agape pin her down the way he used to was tempting, but she still couldn't picture an orgy. Would Trevor even respect her after seeing another man do that to her?

There was a knock on the door then Lisa stuck her head in...

Lisa: ke tsene? Ke tshwere ke moroto gorr

Jojo: sure

Jojo rinsed her mouth and washed her toothbrush while Lisa pulled down her shorts and sat down peeing.

Jojo: I need to tell you something, I heard the guys talking last night, they sounded a bit drunk but I think I know what this trip is about

Lisa: what?

Jojo: they want an orgy

Lisa wiped herself and flashed the toilet looking at her.

Lisa: are you scared to do it?

Jojo: An orgy with my husband to be? How will he respect me after?

Lisa: that's the problem with wives that think of sex as a sign of respect...You can not bring respect to the bedroom, you cant even use whatever a man does to you in bed against him.

Jojo: so you know?

Lisa: I picked it up from our conversation

Jojo: you don't mind?

Lisa: I don't

Jojo: you are not scared?

Lisa: I am, you know how Khy is

Jojo: you wont be jealous if he sleeps with another girl?

Lisa: no, I actually want to see him do another woman,

don't you have a fantasy?

Jojo: I do but, I would rather do it with someone else

than my husband

Lisa: so you would rather cheat?

Jojo: no, I mean like I would consider such things if I was single, imagine having to face Trevor after this

Lisa: what's your fantasy?

Jojo: (laughed) why are you asking?

Lisa: tell me

Jojo: (smiled) I want to hug a girl while we are both being drilled, exchange guys and feel those juices mix inside us.

Lisa: oh my God, really?

She walked over to her and smiled looking at her lips then she put her arms around her as they looked at one another.

Lisa: so we are doing this?

Jojo: if you walk me through it...what's your fantasy?

Lisa: to see my man do another woman

Jojo: (laughed) ok...does Mercy know?

Lisa: I don't know if she knows but I heard she cheated on Agape and was even having phone sex, she is a freak but she claims to be traditional, or maybe she is not free enough to talk about sex. I think she will open up.

Jojo: but what if she doesn't know like I didn't know? We should tell her,

Lisa: you can tell her, im just happy you agreed.

She leaned over and kissed, Jojo put her arms around her and kissed her back then she leaned back and smiled.

Lisa: (smiled) Cant wait to see you with the guys

Jojo: (smiled) see you

She walked out then Jojo got in the shower.

In the master bedroom...

Meanwhile the nanny finished bathing the children and begun dressing them, Dee jumped up and down on the bed as the other kids got dressed. Love picked his t-shirt and dressed him up while the nanny packed their clothes.

Dee: when are we going to ride the plane?

Love: (laughed) we are heading there

Dee: I want to go see mama

AJ: (laughed) daddy will spank your butt, he doesn't like

being disturbed when he is cozy with a woman.

Nanny: (laughed out loud) amme?

Love: (laughed) he doesn't like it at all. You have to wait for him to leave the bedroom if you have anything to say

Nanny: (laughed) I didn't know

Pretty: (laughed) my dad pretends to be asleep if you

walk in their bedroom when they are smooshing

Nanny: (laughed) what is smooshing?

Pretty French kissed the air and the other children laughed out loud...

Nanny: (laughed) lona gale utwe waitse

The children chatted as they got ready..

In Agape's room..

Later on Agape zipped his bag and put on his watch, Mercy sat on the bed and sighed looking at him. Mercy: can we talk?

Agape: sure

Mercy: I know I wronged and you are still healing but I need you to love me more, I feel less confident when we are with other people because their partners love them.

Agape: ok, you have a point. I am sorry.

She paused looking at him, she didn't expect that apology so quick ,not with stubborn Agape but then he had been showing so many good qualities.

Agape: i will do better

Mercy: ok

She smiled and picked her bag then she walked out. He pulled their bag and walked behind her then he spanked her and squeezed her butt as she laughed.

Everyone headed to the hired car...

At Gaborone international Airport...

Later on the couples joined a group of passengers as they all headed to the plane, the children chatted and laughed with the nanny...

Jojo and Trevor took their seats and leaned back, she looked at him and he smiled before kissing her. She smiled and looked forward, Trevor put the other air pod in her ear and they watched the movie.

Agape put on his headphones and played music, Mercy put on hers and watched makeup videos, she had to upgrade her looks you know.

Lisa and Trevor shared their pods as they watched a movie with dark sexual fantasies...

The nanny put on her lipstick and fixed her hair before taking another selfie, she took a video through the window and smiled listening to the announcement. Tears filled her eyes a she took a video of the plane taking off from Botswana soil and into the air. After working in a tuck shop for P700 she never thought she would find a job worth thousands with travelling benefits. Her boss lady even bought her bikinis and a traveling pack. She turned around and looked at Jojo, Jojo smiled at her and waved then she waved back at her and mimed thank you, Jojo gave her a thumbs up and she looked outside as they flew above the clouds...

Back up plan

#64

The couples walked out of the airport and looked at the blue sky, the hotel quantum pulled over in front of them, the guys loaded the bags with the hotel assistant while the ladies put the children in the car. All the children went to the back seat and the nanny followed and sat in the middle of them, Dee sat on her lap and she smiled kissing him on the cheek, thank God these little troublemakers were made, she would have never seen this. She turned her head and looked outside with endless smiles. She took out her phone and looked at the pictures she had taken showing the airport.

Meanwhile Lisa and Khy took their seats, Khy put his arm around her as they both looked outside smiling, this was completely amazing. They finally made it. Lisa leaned over and put her head on his chest...

Agape let Mercy got in first and sit by the window, it was her first time so she probably needed all the experience. He sat next to her and looked at her smiling from ear to ear as the car moved, she couldn't stop staring outside..

Mercy: (pointed) Babe bona the rra

Agape: Yeah, Its beautiful

Mercy: wow

Agape took a deep breath and sighed looking outside, a flashback of him and Jojo passing here a couple of years ago whooshed before his eyes, she was holding his hand too tight and the excitement on her face was amazing. He was still married but this trip right here is what made him fall in love, for the first time they were free from anyone they knew. He got to see her sexy body in all sorts of bikinis...

Mercy: (shook him) bona the rra wena!

He snapped out of it with a long face and looked where she was pointing then he faked a smile.

Meanwhile Jojo stared out of the window as the car approached the hotel, it was the same exact hotel Agape had brought to, where he told her he loved her, told her he wanted kids with her...coming here years later after they sat by the beach and talk about having a boy and a girl, of course the thought was amazing, but it always ended with her reminding him he was married. The answer was never I will divorce and that was the only problem. Trevor looked at her as she looked at the hotel, he could tell she was amazed by this place, Zanzibar was beautiful, he was glad he came himself. If

they survive this orgy travelling every December wouldn't be such a bad thing, as a couple of course. His eyes shifted to Lisa and Khy as they smiled and flirted, she was clearly touching the guy and he was trying hard not to show, what a freak! She smiled at him and leaned back then Khy looked away smiling, what a blessed guy he was! She seemed to be horny all the time too. Jojo turned away from looking outside and looked at Trevor, she caught that look on his face...he wasn't even aware he was admiring this girl but there he was smiling at her when she wasn't even aware...but for some reason it didn't hurt that bad at least not as much as seeing Khy love another woman or knowing how much Mercy was enjoying Agape, was she even ready to see her beloved baby daddies do this? I mean she didn't mind Trevor having her and Lisa, but seeing Khy and Agape do other women would be traumatic...was this even normal? She could barely understand her feelings anymore, were the dead and buried feelings shaking the ground coming to life ???

Driver: you have reached your destination!

The couples stepped out of the car and helped the children out then they headed to the reception where they checked in and got their keys, they followed the hotel employee as she took them to their rooms but they stopped midway and looked at the beach, they could

actually see the beach from their hotel and the excitement burned.

Mercy: the ocean is much bigger and scarier than in

movies, Jesus!

Trevor: this is beautiful

Khy: tell me about it..

Masego: This seems like a dream..

They carried on as the hotel employee smiled at them, she showed them their big family rooms and explained their meal schedules before leaving.

Mercy: can we go to the beach?

Agape: (smiled) after bathing right?

Mercy: yes!!!!

She ran to their room shaking her ass, Agape smiled blushing and shook his head. For a moment he had forgotten how appreciative Mercy can be, baby girl appreciated every bit of his efforts. At least this time she didn't cry but I bet she was going to cry when she sets foot on the beach.

Lisa ran to the room excitedly, Agape and Jojo caught sight of one another, Khy joined in too and the three way stare continues for a second y Khy smiled and walked away. Jojo went to their room and changed.

Agape walked to the children's room and smiled at the nanny.

Agape: hi, do you think if we leave you at the beach with the children you will handle them?

Masego: yes, of course

Agape: great!

He walked out and closed the door ...

Back up plan #65

At the beach...

The sun shimmered over the sea as people of all colors played in the water, kids built sand castles by the sand, a few adults played beach volley ball, some laid on their towels with sunglasses basking under the sun. Jojo and Lisa bought exotic drinks with umbrellas inside and

walked back to their sitting spot in their bikinis, the wind blew Lisa's beach kaftan and she pulled it over covering her tummy as two men sitting on the other side waved at them. Jojo pretended she didn't hear them as she sipped her drink. Lisa waved back and one of them pointed at Jojo whose round oiled butt was swinging from side to side..

Lisa: I think that guy is saying hi to you

Jojo: (sipped her drink walking straight) I have a couple of dicks waiting to have a piece of me, I have no interest in strangers.

They laughed walking past a few people approaching their spot where Masego and the children were building houses with sand while Doctor covered AJ's whole body with sand leaving just his head.

The ladies joined Mercy as she rubbed sunscreen on her arms..

Lisa: where are the guys?

Mercy: ke baale kwa

The ladies stood up and watched as the guys got on the boat, Agape got on the skii and they stopped smiling as the boat operator showed him how to hold the rope.

Jojo: what the heck is he doing?

Lisa: water skiing, does he even know how to do it?

Mercy: what is skiing?

A boat whooshed with the rope pulling Agape behind while he stood on the skis, Jojo`s heart pounded as she watched Agape sliding on top of the water while the speed boat pulled him, his stupid friends cheered! she wasn't sure if she watched too much movies but she could only imagine what would happen if he got injured, worse his blood calling the sharks and having to live without him, her kids losing their father-

Jojo: (shouted) AGAPE?!

Lisa: he cant hear you

Jojo: why this guy a risker jaana lona?

Mercy: he is having fun, relax

Jojo looked at her and sighed then she turned back and watched as he slowed down and jumped into the water, for a split second they all couldn't see him then he emerged out of the water and rubbed his face, the guys cheered and he screamed back.

Jojo: I'm going to tell Agape not to get too excited, yo kana gaa utwe. This is the sea not Thamalakane river

Jojo approached the guys as Khy and Agape got on the jet skis while Trevor stood by ..

Jojo: Heelathe wena, what was that?

Agape: (turned his head) what?

Jojo: you doing things in the movie going to all the way

there, ota jewa ke Jaws kana waitse

Agape laughed and walked over to her then he grabbed her tightly and carried her to the jet ski while she screamed kicking. He put her on it and started hen he took off into the water as she screamed, she held on to the handles tightly and eventually smiled seeing the beach from the other side.

Jojo: (screamed smiling) wow! Wow! Oh my God!

Agape: (screamed back) I know right!

Trevor took a deep breath and sighed looking at them..

Trevor: I'm having a hard time getting this, is he supposed to do that?

Khy: Its just a jet ski, don't be too sensitive

Trevor: I'm not jealous I just want to know if I am allowed to get to know your ladies too. I thought it was just sex but im seeing fun and games

Khy: I see nothing wrong with it, Mercy wouldn't mind ski with you but since you cant swim it might be too risky but chatting with her is just ok.

Trevor: I see..

Khy got on the jet ski and took off then Trevor walked to the drinks stall and got a drink he noticed Lisa had been buying then he headed to the ladies where they were laying on their towels enjoying the sun, he laid on the clean sand next to Lisa and took the sunglasses off her face, she turned to her side and smiled looking at him.

Trevor: drink?

Lisa: thank you, why aren't you skiing?

Trevor: I don't trust my swimming skills

Lisa: me too, I don't even trust the sea

Trevor: (laughed) me neither, so...Lisa...(smiled blushing) I have a feeling you are freakier than you look.

Lisa: I know that is always associated with not respecting yoursel-

Trevor: Id pick a sexually liberal woman over a reserved woman because I have desires too.

Lisa: ok? Interesting. You look so calm I would have never thought you feel that way

Trevor: I suffer from hypersexuality its also called Compulsive sexual behavior

Lisa smiled and looked at him shocked...

Lisa: I..(smiled shyly) I, um...

Trevor: what?

Lisa: I suffer from the same condition, were you sexually assaulted at a young age?

Trevor: no, but I was exposed to porn at the age of 5, by 8 years old I was sexually active. When I was 12 I got my 13 year old cousin pregnant. They aborted the baby abe ke shapiwa but that didn't help, I just decided to sleep with girls older than me, I remember 1 time our neighbor called her friends over to her house and they called me. I was 16, they were around 20 years old, we had so much sex I felt so much better in the morning.

Lisa: I am so relived I am not the only freak around here, so you can Cum and continue?

Trevor: yeah, 6 to 7 rounds kesa beege pelo. Ke e utwa sente hago 10 rounds but that's not practical when dealing with a normal person so most of the time after having sex I spend about an hour in the shower helping myself out. I have watched so much porn that I now subscribe bevause free one I know them all, from that

girl who turns her eyes while the guy is flicking her to all the crazy shit, le di game I play them to try and speed up the process. Wa bona bo "Are you alone? Play a pon game and kum is 30 seconds" ke di kgarithile

Lisa: (laughed and pushed him back as they laughed) Wa lwala mr

Trevor: I am sick!

Lisa: but I would handle you well, re ka jana bosigo jothe ...mme ke utwe dik ya gago

She reached over and it was hard already...

Lisa: Nice...I wish I had met you before I met Khy

Trevor: No, I wish I had met you before meeting Jojo, and I mean that because I feel like ke a mo sokodisa, and it must be weird for her to see me jekoff all the time. Is Khy handling you?

Lisa: he is a beast but he is a good guy, sometimes I want to be beaten during sex, like a serious slap, choke me and push me around like im a worthless human being , bring another woman in the house and do her before me, slap me if I dare touch myself, let me die honi because that day you decided im not cuming. Pee in my sim2 and fill my stomach

Trevor: (smiled) sepeiti!

Lisa: serious, (they laughed) im so disturbed I have this fantasy of finding my man a virgin just so I watch him

deflower her carefully then I take this girl to the bathroom and clean her, keep her in the bedroom naked, feed her good food and tell her she is a good girl because she made a man feel good and that's why we were created.

Trevor closed his eyes and clenched his jaws as his pants got wet, Lisa smiled in disbelief then she looked around, everyone was just busy so she put a towel over him and stroked him as he emptied the duct.

Trevor: (sighed relieved) please stop talking, lets talk about something else, let me go clean myself up in the changing rooms.

Lisa: (laughed) bye ibile ba eta

He got up and ran to the changing room while Mercy snored nearby, the exhaustion of a long flight plus not sleeping for days after knowing she is coming to Zanzibar! Agape approached carrying Jojo on his back while Khy turned and joined the kids, he picked his baby girl and kissed her before building her castles. He looked at the houses the nanny built and smiled...

Khy: wow, nice

Masego: thank you

Khy: your kids must love you, o rata bana

Masego: one thing about kids, they love playing with their parents. Try it one day, o tshameke mantwane le Pretty or kick the ball with Doctor

Khy: I try, and honestly ithela bale happy

Masego: I regret the fathers I picked for my kids. I could have picked something better but no, I picked ba ba lathang, both of my kids don't know their father. My boys are so lonely.

Khy: I didn't know that's the situation, how about you bring them to my house next month? Doctor will be hosting a movie night with his friends, they are 4, so bring the boys. How old are they?

Masego tearfully looked at him..

Masego: they are 6 and 4, thank you so much

Khy: (smiled) sure, I will update you about you as time goes on.

He stood up and touched her shoulder walking away ...

Khy: shap

Masego: ee rra!

She turned and watched him with a smile as he joined the rest of the crew, what a sweet man!

Meanwhile Trevor hurried back and joined everyone..

Trevor: guys lets go to the hotel before it gets dark. We have to go shower and just nap before coming to pick the kids

Agape: yeah, sure

Khy: let me update this girl before we go

Agape woke Mercy while Khy told Masego and hurried back, the couples made their way to the hotel which was a walking distance. Each man held his girlfriend as they approached their hotel room, the chatting stopped and all they could hear was their foot steps as they walked in their hotel room.

Back up plan

#66

At the family hotel room...

The door closed behind them and Khy pulled out his tshirt..

Khy: (sighed) I need a shower

Agape: Me too, go bata ele ya outdoor ibile

He took off his already wet vest and followed him as Trevor took off his tshirt walking behind them.

Trevor: go na le ya outdoor ibile?

Khy: yeah, its this side

Khy turned around and smiled at the ladies as he walked backwards...

Khy: I guess the bathrooms are all yours

Lisa and Jojo's hearts begun pounding as they looked at one another..

Mercy: I am going to sleep, I don't know where all of you get the energy to walk around kana koore nna ne ke bala maru mo flaeng lona le robetse.

Jojo: (laughed) wait what?

Lisa: (laughed) No, you are not sleeping. You need a shower then you will be up and running.

Mercy: no, my eyelids are heavy

She turned and walked away but the ladies grabbed her hands and dragged her to the bathroom as she pouted...

Meanwhile outside Agape stepped under the shower head hanging behind their house, she squeezed the shower gel and lathered his whole body while in his boxer briefs, Khy took off his beach pants and joined him as his soft Redbull hung heavily inside his boxer briefs. Trevor hung his vest over and glanced at Agape, the relief of seeing his package, what an ego booster! He turned and secretly glanced at Khy, his heart almost stopped as he looked at Khy who had soap all over his head and turned around washing his head. For such a short guy he would have never expected such...the guy's boxer briefs were full and stretching down, he took a deep breath and got under the third shower.

Agape carried on washing and turned to grab the gel then he paused staring at Trevor's dic just hanging there as he washed his underwear and hung it over, Khy grabbed a towel and caught Agape looking then he looked too, the look on Agape's face was the look he had the day he opened up about his childhood. The guy's shoes wasn't even big just long and thin...but of course to him it was big.

Agape noticed Khy looking at him and turned away to wash one last time then he washed his underwear while giving the guys his back.

Trevor: any ground rules for what's about to happen?

Khy: No

Trevor: shouldn't we lay rules with the ladies?

Khy: we can but we must make them think we came up with the idea because women will never admit to things like this, they feel better knowing they are just innocent victims, that way no one will label them. Nna legale wame doesn't mind the dirty talk...

Trevor: Guess so. Ok.

Khy noticed Agape drying himself quietly...

Khy: re on akere mr?

Agape: yeah, just have a headache

Trevor: I have painkillers in my bag, will bring you some

He walked out, Khy took a deep breath and sighed holding his waist.

Khy: whats going on?

Agape: I just don't think im her type

Khy: we have all been there, suck it up. How did it go at the beach?

Agape: she was bending but he doesn't want to hurt Mercy or create enemies. She said some things are better discussed when people are single. She says she knows what we are up to and she loves us for the effort but we didn't have to bring other people. She said we could have a better answer if we were single and she was single.

Khy folded his arms and looked at him...

Khy: "us?"

Agape: that's the shocking part, and I don't mind that too because I feel like we compliment each and she wouldn't need anything if she has both of us. She sounds really into it but we didn't have enough time to talk.

Khy: (laughed) Jojo would never say that about me, I know wena wae bata arrangement eo so you are probably lying.

Agape: why would I lie about something you can ask her?

Khy: I hear you..

There was silence as they stood there..

Khy: so does that mean she wont consider it because of Mercy

Agape: Because of Lisa, Mercy and Trevor.

Khy: Ok, lets go enjoy our baby mama for the last time then, ra gomo laela.

Agape: I don't want to see Trevor doing her

Khy: he wont, why would he? He is targeting Lisa, she was telling me he came from her talking to him, we didn't get to talk much but he is into her, I see the way he is looking at her. Don't worry about him, she says he has her condition so who knows, maybe they will click...just that I don't trust what you said, Jojo can never think like that about me

Agape:o mmotse ee, le le 2 hela

Khy: ta mmotsa

Agape: if she tells you the truth would you consider it? She feels like you don't forgive, are omo tshwere ka pelo

Khy: (laughed) Jojo wa cleima, areye...are you getting cold feet?

Agape took a deep breath and sighed then he walked out, khy laughed at him and followed him.

Meanwhile the ladies finished showering and walked out, each walked out and Mercy headed to their room...

Agape: babe come here, call the others too

Mercy: (shouted) ladies?

Jojo: reeta!

Trevor: tang ela ka ditaole tseo, its an emergency!

Both ladies walked in and stood next to Mercy looking at the guys as they sat on the couch shirtless in their shorts.

Khy: (smiled and tapped his thigh) ta kwano..

Lisa walked over and sat on his lap, Jojo and Mercy slowly approached then Agape stood up and got Mercy, put her on his lap and sighed.

Trevor: come..

Jojo walked over and sat on his lap, Trevor pointed the remote at the tv and a pon video played. An orgy of three couples played and there was silence...Mercy looked at Agape and he kissed her on the cheek to calm her down. Her heart pounded as she looked at the other two couples, the dots connected and her fear went straight to her knees...

Trevor stood up carrying Jojo and walked towards Agape, then he put her down and sat between the guys, he put his hand under Lisa's skirt and leaned over kissing her then he turned to Mercy for a kiss, she looked down embarrassed but Agape turned her head back to Trevor who kissed her and undid her towel. Mercy's towel fell done and Trevor swallowed looking at her body, how could he have missed this?? He cupped her breast and kissed her then he turned to Lisa and touched her. Agape handed him Mercy then Khy put Lisa down and stood up looking at Jojo.

Jojo's heart pounded as Khy came for her with that look, the only look she got when she had pissed him off, he swallowed and slid his hand between her legs. He French kissed her then Agape pulled her lips from his and French kissed her...still standing behind her, Khy picked her up and kept her legs spread on the air, Agape dropped the shorts and #removed. (posted at the group)

He French kissed her then Agape pulled her from his lips and French kissed her...still standing behind her he, Khy picked her up and kept her legs spread on the air, Agape dropped his shorts and put them on the couch then he stepped over holding his dick and rubbed it over her clit, he slipped up and down enjoying her soft fat pussy lips...how he missed these fat lips, these lips loudly kissed his dick as he slipped up and down, and

rubbed her clit with the head of dick. Khy turned around and put her on the fluffy carpet then he got between her legs as his redbull dropped on thigh, he pulled off his shorts and threw them off as Agape grabbed both of Jojo's nipples and gently twisted while kneeling at her head, he put his dick on her forehead and smacked her cheeks before turning her head, he rubbed her lips with his dick and slipped in...

Agape: Uh shhht...

Jojo begun sucking but kept her eyes closed the entire time as her baby daddies hands touched her all over, Agape's hands were on her breasts while Khy's mushroom head covered her entire vjay with its lips, yeah that's Khy...her pussy throbbed as he flicked her clit with his mushroom head then he bent over and kissed her tummy, going up to her breast and sucked her nipple while Agape caressed the other then he leaned over and sucked her nipple too, she held both of their heads and moaned softly while slowly opening her eyes, she looked at both of their heads on each of her breast and almost came at the sight. She held both of their heads admiringly.

Jojo: (softly) Mmmm

She sat up and on her knees as the guys stood in front of her with their dicks sticking out then she held each dick on her hands, she leaned over and sucked Agape while stroking Khy, Agape threw his head back and granted with his hand on Jojo's shoulder but before he knew it she moved her mouth to Khy..

Agape: Ssss-haaaa...fuck!

Meanwhile Khy slowly closed his eyes and put his arms behind his head as Jojo sucked him so good he begun moving his waist poking that sweetness making her gag, the clicking sound of his dick in her throat and her gag made him want more as he held her head with both hands and fucked her mouth. Agape grew impatiently and looked at Khy enjoying, he looked at his dick going in and out of her mouth then he put his dick on her ear, he pulled her chin over as Khy's dick slid out then he slid in and held her head with both hands too and drilled her mouth. He could barely wait for the real thing anymore so he pulled out of her and made her kneel down, Khy stood at the head filled her mouth with his dick then he slapped her ass loudly, now behind her Agape pushed her big butt apart opening up a bit of space to her fat enclosed pussy lips then he slid between her lips stretching her

Agape: fuc im in

Khy: how is it?

Agape: fuc, its so good...

He held her waist and drilled her while Khy drilled her mouth, Jojo's pussy throbbed with both of her holes filled.

Meanwhile Lisa turned her head and looked at Jojo as Agape drilled her, this wasn't how she imagined this, it seemed the guys were just interested in one pussy. She stood up and walked over, Trevor pulled out of Mercy and got up to grab her arm but she had passed already. Mercy sat on the couch and looked at him running after Lisa who got on her knees pointing her butt towards Agape, Agape pulled out and went to Jojo's mouth leaving her kneeling then she sat her butt on the carpet and looked at them. Both guys drilled her while she watched

Jojo: awww fuccck

Khy: Mmmh

Mercy sat there watching them then she wrapped herself with a towel and walked out. Meanwhile Trevor stood by behind Lisa and reached for her but Lisa pushed hi hand. She got up and walked out. Back up Plan

#67

---Agape pulled out and went to Jojo's mouth leaving Lisa kneeling then she sat her butt on the carpet and looked at them. Both guys drilled her while Lisa watched...

Jojo: awww fuccc

Khy: Mmmh

Mercy sat there watching them too then she wrapped herself with a towel and walked out. Meanwhile Trevor stood by behind Lisa and reached for her but Lisa pushed hi hand. She got up and walked out. Agape and Khy carried on as Trevor stood by looking at Jojo.

Trevor: the deal is over, siang koo

He pushed Agape but Agape pushed his hand back and carried on then he moved to Khy and pushed him but Khy moved his hand away.

Khy: ema pele

Trevor: ema pele for what? Lisa left so the deal is off

Agape: ako o eme pele ngwana a cumme ee

Trevor shifted his eyes to her...

Trevor: you need to stop! Areye

He grabbed Jojo's hand and pulled her, Agape pulled out and pushed him on the chest hard, Trevor bit his mouth and punched him then Agape returned the punch sending him on the floor. He stomped over him but Trevor grabbed his leg and he fell down. They both rolled down.

Khy pumped one more time looking at them, it didn't look like Gaps needed any help and the flesh was so good especially when Jojo stood up and he stood up with her plugged on her.

Jojo: (sweating) please don't stop...keep going...

Her whole body shook as she bent over and touched her knees, she shook her head like a mad woman and rolled her eyes as Khy looked at the guys, Trevor got on top of Agape and punched him. He pulled out and ran over where he pushed him off. Agape got up and kicked

Trevor but Khy blocked him and pulled him aside as the ladies walked in with long faces.

Agape: o taa nyela, did you just put your hands on me

Trevor: (walked over) I am not afraid of you, nna gake ke go tshabe monna ka motsonyana {I am not afraid you, baby dick} you wont fit my shoes boy!

Khy: like you actually have a proper dick, spaghetti boy! How pathetic that you would pull that card.

Agape slipped out and kicked him, they fell on the couch and punched one another as the ladies screamed...Khy grabbed Agape and pulled him off then he pushed him to the wall and pinned him there.

Khy: (panting) I thought you buried this side of you when we buried your mom

Agape: (tearfully) so what he just said to me is ok?

Khy: its not..(turned his head to the ladies) Please go to your rooms, im sorry. We will fix this. Tsamang, im very sorry..

They each looked at Jojo with the corners of their eyes down to her feet and walked away, Jojo folded her arms and walked away with her head down.

Khy picked both of their pants and threw it to each of them.

Khy: aparang le togele go lwa le lepeleditse mapele, ha omongwe aka goga yo mongwe ka nnenyane agoye go nna sente {Get dressed and stop fighting with your dicks hanging, if one of you pulls the other`s dicks it will get ugly}

Agape put on his pants and straightened up with a shuttered look, Trevor pulled his up and wiped the blood off his broken lips looking at both of them. There was silence as Khy stood in the middle.

Khy: can someone please tell me what the fuck is going on because I am confused, how do we go from 60 to 180 in just seconds

Trevor: because Lisa and Mercy tapped out so you don't get to keep going, why should you get Jojo and I get nothing? And why do I feel like this was planned? Lisa literally walked up to Agape but he wouldn't look at her, and its not like I haven't noticed that le wena Khy you are not interested in Mercy.

Khy: I wouldn't get a hard on fucking my friend`s girlfriend, I am not interested in Mercy.

Trevor: yet you made me think its an orgy

Khy: you got 2 women, it was a good offer!

Trevor: so it was planned? Do they know you planned like that?

Khy: no, cause it wasn't the plan. Its just what I discovered the minute I saw her naked, imagine gotwe im kissing Mercy, come on

Trevor: and yet you can both kiss Jojo

Khy: that is totally different, she is family its different. The three of us are one big family. (sighed) Can you talk to each other please? Gaps? We have to solve this, very fast too because we don't want kids piking funny vibes

Agape and Trevor looked at one another sizing each other holding in that anger..

Khy: ok, Trevor go to your room and cool off, please don't put your hands on Jojo because we both know she isnt part of this..le wena Agape, go talk to Mercy and find out what happened because I also don't know what went wrong. Lets fix this like adults, I don't understand why you are both failing to think. We still have a chance to solve this. Thank you!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Trevor shook his head and walked away then Agape walked away too then Khy walked to his room where Lisa was packing. He closed the door looking at her bag.

Khy: whats going on?

Lisa: im leaving

Khy: you didn't book a flight, where are you going? Ga o

ko Maun go lo ha, ke Zanzibar

Lisa: watch me leave

She zipped her bag and walked out, Khy fixed the bed and turned the air con on and laid down going through their pictures of the jet skis.

Meanwhile Trevor walked in and hung his towel over the rod then he sat down looking at Jojo while she fixed her hair.

Trevor: and that is proof that they don't love you, when a man loves you under no circumstances would he share you, that's why we kill when we find out someone has been sharing with us....

Jojo: (turned around and looked at him) And you chose that line to tell me you don't love me since you agreed to share me? I expected them to do that because they actually think they brothers or whatever, they don't think straight together but you?? I didn't expect my boyfriend and husband to be to love another woman so much he would trade me in just to have a chance with her! So excuse me for a enjoying myself, its not like I had any choice. Nobody bothered to ask me if I am ok being

tossed around, o dire ka pela o emise go omana ote go heleletsa tiro cause nna gakea cummer...(calmly) come here...

His anger disappeared then he moved over, she put her arms around him and kissed him, a flashback of their dicks going in and out of her mouth came back, he leaned back and on the floor throwing up everything he ate and coughed vomiting until there was nothing coming out...

Back up plan

#68

Jojo turned her head away while Trevor rubbed his mouth with his outer hand looking at her...

Trevor: please step outside for a minute, I will clean up. I don't want you to see my dirt. Get the towel...

She grabbed her towel and her phone then she walked out, she tried to get in the shower but Mercy was in there so she went to the master bedroom which was the children's room, thank God they were still at the beach. She turned the shower on and stood outside waiting for the water temperature to balance. She noticed there were messages on WhatsApp, she clicked on the 'twin

parenting group` Khy had shared about 10 pictures of the children at the group. She smiled going through them, her boys playing on the sand, their father kicking the ball with them. Each father carrying his daughter...she got emotional looking at each picture.

Agape: (replied) Nice pictures mate, let me share mine.

She clicked on the 10 pictures that Agape shared, he had captured action pictures, like Aj reacting to the grabs, the girls jumping in their bikinis, the boys laughing together even with Dee, the girls handing Dee a juice while he cried. She laughed blushing, so typical of Dee to be crying on the pictures then she paused at a picture of the girls making faces then Dee laughing hard but tears in his eyes, she laughed shaking her head.

Khy: haha Dee ke dramaking, laughing and crying at the same time

Agape: Aj le Dr ba mo katisa mme

Khy: Mo gongwe ke moo

Khy sent 5 pictures of himself and Khy standing together, Khy putting the L at the top of Agape's head, on the other picture he seemed to have turned his head and noticed the L, on the other picture he is trying to punch Khy but he had stepped back laughing. She

laughed looking at the picture of them falling on the sand wrestling one another, then the boys joined and climbed on top.

Agape: Haha wa ntwaela Khy waitse

Khy: haha ka eng, it wasn't even L.

Agape: hahaha

Khy: Did you notice that there is one important person missing? The one who brought us together and gave us all these beautiful kids.

Agape: Lol mong wa rona, the glue of the family

Khy: Haha the one who owns us, yo ereng are jump abe rere how high

Agape: the sweetest of them all

Khy: kill me again, mr ska ngadisa motho. O toga sutha group. Ene mme o sweet

Agape: sweet I mean she is a sweet person, like a good person. What do you think I mean? O bata go nkgolega?

Khy: hehehe ehe ok, (clearing my throat) back to moono wa group...the bundle of joys

Agape: viva comrade.

She rolled her eyes smiling and put her phone down then she walked in the shower. Meanwhile Trevor walked to the outdoor showers and took a shower then he brushed his teeth, the more he breathed the more he felt these guys pre-cum in his mouth, her breath wasn't normal either...her mouth smelled metallic, he never given a blow job but it sure felt like he had given both of these guys a mouth job...a picture of Khy's big D stretching her while the skin of her vj stuck on his D...He never even knew she could grease a D like that...Khy had her cream all over his D, probably what he just kissed just now, his stomach lifted and he tried throwing up but nothing came out except his tongue. He involuntarily stuck his tongue out gagging and coughing...

He finally sat behind the house facing the sun, it wasn't a harsh sun...it was actually the kind that made you bask all day, he took out his phone and dialed his colleague.

Him: yah

Trevor: yah

Him: you don't sound like you are in a vacation with your soon to be wife.

Trevor: I wasn't honest with you, I didn't come with Jojo alone. I didn't tell you because I didn't want you to judge me but now I have to because all my money has been spent on this trip. I need flight tickets, if ya Gaborone-Maun ya pala bogolo hela ha nka lander mo Botswana.

Him: how much do you need?

Trevor: 6

Him: 6 eng? Hundred?

Trevor: Tao

Him: yeses, at this time of the month?

Trevor: eish, kana mme I had savings just that the

divorce drained me.

Him: how can you pay for a week in Zanzibar and leave

on the first day, what happened?

Trevor: it's a long story. These guys blindsided me but its ok, im done with Jojo. Im calling off the wedding, im so glad we hadn't reached the stage of sending invitations cause now I don't have to say anything to anybody except my parents.

Him: its that bad?

Trevor: its bad laiteaka. Anyway go shapo

Him: shap

He hung up and sighed as Jojo walked in..

Jojo: hi

Trevor: hi

Jojo: arent you coming in?

Trevor: I cant do this anymore

Jojo: what do you mean/

Trevor: Its over, I don't think I will recover from this Jojo: ok, sure. Thank God im using an injection nkabe jaana o nthala ka set e nngwe ya di twins. Im so relieved

Trevor turned his head and looked at her

Trevor: that's all you are worried about? you are not even stressed?

Jojo: dear I have been dumped by the men I love, first it was Agape...the first cut is the deepest, I thought he was mine but Kay took him, then I was dumped by Khy, mercilessly. I begged and did them all, ale supa le le ha mosimane o mokhutshwane...you think I have the energy to cry for you? Not even a little. My heart is a hard as a stone, you dump me now kamoso I am moving on. Wont even bother you, ke mature gore. Anyway thanks for not dragging this..

She turned and walked out, Trevor looked down tearfully then he put his hands over his face...

Meanwhile Khy leaned against the bed with grabs and shrimps in the plate as he watched the tv, he broke one into two and sucked inside the hard part before taking out the soft part inside and ate it... So delicious! The bed was now enough for him and he couldn't wait to fart in

piece tonight, nobody to pull the blankets or send him to bring water, no one to cramp his arm laying on it the whole night, no rub my back and shit! Now this is the vacation! tomorrow the back up plan would take actionthe door opened then Lisa appeared with a pout holding her bag.

Back up Plan #69

Khy quietly looked at her as she put her things in the wardrobe, she took off her cloths and sat on the bed looking at him.

Lisa: we need to talk

He quietly switched off the phone, its never easy to hear your woman say lets talk but in this case he was curious to know his mistake.

Lisa: things didn't go the way I thought they would, I expected unity and cooperation.

Khy: what did I do? Please tell me you didn't expect me to have sex with you in an orgy, what would be the point?

Lisa: no, you did nothing wrong. At least during the orgy but I feel like you knew Agape wasn't going to engage with me and you have no interest in Mercy, was there another plan besides what we came here for?

Khy: No

There was a knock on the door, they responded then Mercy stuck her head inside..

Mercy: there is a group meeting in the sitting room, now Lisa: ok, we are coming.

They got up and put their clothes on then they walked out, they walked in at the same time with Trevor and Jojo while Agape sat on the couch. Everyone sat down and there was silence...

Mercy: thank you all for agreeing to this meeting, ntse ke leka go bua le rre yo ko bedroom ga nkarabe but its ok. I just want to be honest with all of you...I have a feeling ya gore everyone knows why they are here except me, I feel very stupid. I had so much respect for all of you because you are all educated and im not, in my mind all of you were supposed to think better than me, and so I felt very special to be in the presence of doctors, accountants, CEO's and so on and so fourth, I even practiced how to hold myself in your presence so I can

fit in. I was excited to build a relationship with Jojo because I liked the way Gaps and Khy relate, I thought maybe Jojo and I could be that. I had so many reasons for coming here, I am deeply hurt that none of you told me what was going to happen...but I don't blame you. I just wanted to tell you that I am disappointed, I was open minded enough to consider the group sex because I know educated people like acting like white people. I know what group sex is because I have watched porn once or twice, somehow you end up clicking on these crazy things and get shocked. I considered it bo satanism but because it was proposed by a group of people that I respected I was willing to do it, what I never expected was to be rejected and made less of a human being, nkabe ntse lesa ntsenya hela. (to Agape) nna rra hane o nkopile hela sente I would have agreed for you to enjoy a group sex abe o boela ko go nna, mainly because I cheated on you when you were faithful. That's all that I wanted to say, thank you.

Lisa: nnya mme its not like after you left things got better, I got the same treatment. I will take responsibility ha, I knew why we are coming,...khy is open so we talked, I was under the impression that this is like swinging, where people switched their partners...I agreed to be part of this because I wanted to see Khy have another woman, I wanted to kiss whoever that lady is while Khy is doing her, after talking to Jojo I thought at some point we will hug while the guys were having us. I wont even shy away from the truth I came here with a fantasy le nna but nna ke makaditswe ke gore none of

these guys did what we agreed on, bone abe ba tsaya mosadi wa bone ba mo jela ko thoko koo as if the rest of us don't even exist

Trevor took a deep breath, he was going to walk away from all these, no way he would forget what these guys just did but he was taking his loss with something for the ride. Plan B!

Trevor: since we are being honest nna tota ke ha go Lisa, I thought there will be switching but to Lisa walk away-

Lisa: it wasn't anything personal koore I had noticed khy and Agape separating themselves from us, I didn't mind doing you

Trevor: ok, if you say so

Mercy: (looked at Jojo and the 2 guys) buwang batho, this is a meeting.

Jojo: nna tota Mercy I didn't know until last night, just that just like you I have fantasies of my own, I was willing to enjoy the moment but nna tota I have never done this before so when the guys took me I thought once they are done with me we try something else, this is 7 day vacation so I thought maybe this time go dirwa di threesome because ne ke bona monna wame a phakile basadi bale 2 le nna ke tserwe ke 2, tota nna le too nkilela mahala hela...I have no problems with anyone here.

Trevor: (looked at the guys) buwang sengwe the bo rra

Khy: (cleared his throat) I am sorry for taking too long on Jojo, I think that was my mistake...(smiled) ne gole bogologolo ke utule e mphile bana abe ke itebala jaanong ke gopala nako ene ke lathela bana mo teng. Ke ipotsa gore ha keya ko Mercy wa go hapaanya maoto the next day tota, it will be my first time in there...rona kana re mojo motona. Re ja abe re kokona le marapo {it had been a long time since i had Jojo so i got lost in her. I wonder if Mercy will be able to walk properly when I'm done with her}

Mercy blushed and laughed out loud with everyone...

Khy: maybe we should lay some ground rules, that's if you are all willing to give it a try. We are in day 1 of the vacation, we still have 6 days left..

Trevor: I think we should just rotate fairly

Mercy: fair enough

Lisa: rotation it is

Jojo: ok

Trevor: Khy hasn't said anything, (to him) should we

give a try?

Everyone turned and looked at him but he just looked at them with a serious face...

Back up plan

#70

In Zanzibar...

Agape took a deep breath and sighed.

Agape: I need to talk to Jojo before I can say anything

Trevor: talk about what?

Agape: She will tell you if she feels like it, I on the other

hand don't owe you an explanation.

Trevor: You see this kind of-

Jojo: (stood up) OKAY!! Lets go, we really need to stop

having unnecessary arguments.

Agape stood up and they walked towards the outdoor showers, Jojo stepped out while Agape held the door for her then he slid the glass door shut and sighed. Jojo folded her arms and turned looking at him, she noticed a little scratch on his lips and stepped over inspecting it while he just looked at her with a long face.

Jojo: So you still have that temper?

Agape: (calmly) he started it

Jojo: so you finished right? (he kept quiet) do you ever see Khy fight anyone?

Agape: don't start comparing me to him, he has never walked in my shoes

Jojo: and you still find it hard to see wrong in fighting-

She gently touched his cut lips and slapped his cheek a bit, he clenched his jaws and closed his eyes for a second taking it in and opened his eyes looking at her as she took a deep breath and sighed looking at him.

Agape: OK, im sorry. I should have just kept my cool.

Jojo: what did you want to talk about?

He took a deep breath...

Agape: What do I have to do to make you give me another chance?

Jojo: Even if I did, things will never be normal. You know I love you, I still do but things will never be the same, especially with Khy as your friend. I love both of you...

Agape: So be with us, its not late

Jojo: excuse me?

Agape: Nobody has to know

Jojo: what are you talking about?

Agape: I am tired of fighting for you, I am willing to compromise to be with you because I cant be happy without you. I tried...I got hurt. I know why women get bored around me, Kay did everything she could to be away from me, she said I was a good man yet our sex was never that good...I saw messages where you were telling Khy he is the best you ever had, and maybe I know why but I don't want to talk about it.

Jojo: I still don't understand what you mean by be with us

Agape: ok, give me a sec

He walked towards the door and opened then he stuck his head in...

Agape: Khy wee, ta kwano 2 minutes

Trevor stood up...

Agape: haise ke go bitse, ska simil-

Khy: (sighed) I am coming, Trev sit down. Lets be

peaceful

Trevor sat down and sighed as Khy walked away, Mercy sighed and folded her arms, Lisa leaned back and put her hand over belly.

Meanwhile Khy stepped ou and slid the door as a cold breeze waved over him...

Khy: what's going on?

Agape: Told her we want to be with her

Khy: Oh (swallowed) ok?

She looked at them talking to one another...

Jojo: what's going on?

Agape: We would like to be with you, no need for the

group sex, we are a family already.

Jojo: Khy gatwe naare?

Khy: Can you be with us, the both of us. People don't have to know about our arrangement, we don't have to cheat on anyone, besides the bad mouth you used to have I honestly loved and still love you...I tried to love again, I tried to get over you but its just not happening.

He walked towards her and held her hand...

Khy: We understand each other-me and Agape, we are willing to partner and make it work.

Agape: I don't think you will struggle having the two of us, there will be so much peace.

Jojo just stared at the both of them speechless...

Agape: deep down you know you wanted us for different reasons, if I tried it with you wa go robala le Khy behind my back and I know he wont refuse because nna tota o mpoleletse gore he left you for your big mouth and not because he doesn't love you.

Khy: and if she tried with me she would cheat with you, she was actually planning to because we were fine until you came back to Botswana. Ako re nneng hela re godise bana shapshap, you can see the dating pool is full of freaks we wont even handle, at least we know each other`s weaknesses here and we can feel good through one another.

Agape: Consider it, this has never happened before so people wont even suspect anything

Jojo: this must be a joke (they just looked at him) so galle bate orgy?

Agape: No, I'm not planning on ever sleeping with anyone except you

Khy: I honestly didn't come here to fuck Mercy...hope you get the picture but if you don't want to do this I will go out there, do Mercy just so Lisa can have you because that's why she is here. She is likes women and she brags about me to the public to hide her sexuality. I

was just in it for the benefits, her addiction is more towards women, whatever she does is to get closer to you while looking less weird or creepy. If having you means giving it to Agape she will just for a girl, we have been having threesomes for far too long for me to know its not about me but her. I am not being used, she is honest but I have to be honest to myself too, I love you...I don't regret leaving you but I want to try again.

Agape: can we just go out there and tell these people the truth, no drama, no lies, the truth then part ways. I don't want an orgy. I don't doubt that you love me, I know you love me but I know once you taste a something and actually like it it will be hard to forget hence im willing to compromise. As long as people don't know we are cool with it..

Jojo: you want me to believe that you two wont kill me or each other?

Agape: men can actually share a woman Jojo, some guys have been side niggas for years ba itse gore mosadi o nyetswe but if they stay because of the quality of time they get when its their chance.

Agape walked over and held her other hand while Khy held her hand, they each looked at her while she shifted her sight between them not sure what to say.

Agape: I love you so much I am willing to let Khy in and spice things up, reach levels I cant reach and all that. It's a great sacrifice. I will leave Mercy immediately

Khy: I am willing to let Lisa go too.. reha ansara re boele kwa before they start worrying.

Agape: if you cant say it then we carry on ka orgy and pretend this conversation never took place. Give us an answer..

She took a deep breath and sighed looking at them.

Back up plan

#71

In Zanzibar...

Meanwhile Trevor and the ladies waited in the living room...

Trevor: I hope im not the only who sees that there is something going on here, I really hope from here you both find your strength and leave these guys.

Lisa: I am engaged

Trevor: so am I, but I messed up. The truth is the guys approached me telling me they want to take Jojo for a vacation but she didn't want to come without me. I don't know if she said that because she knew what they are

up to it because I have a crush on Lisa, I got tempted. I agreed, they got here and made sure whatever they did to her is something I will never get over. We tried kissing last night, it was horrible, I have done a threesome before but maybe it was fun because it was just a random girl. We never even met after that, it's a whole other story when you chase fantasies with a woman you want to wife. I tried kissing her and all I could think about what Khy's mouth stretching

Lisa: They were planning to bring Jojo alone with the children, I overheard their conversation and asked Khy, he played it out like he was going to ask me, all along I thought I was part of the plan but now I see what's going on

Mercy: you are right because what Gappy told me the first time was that him and Khy were taking the kids and Jojo on a vacation, the nanny and all of us came on board because Jojo probably didn't know their plan.

Trevor: so what are you going to do? (to Lisa) you don't need this kind of treatment, especially in your condition. If this guy cared about his child he wouldn't allow you to go through this.

Mercy: (looked at her) what condition?

She noticed and leaned back...

Mercy: so what do we do ne batho?

Trevor: I suggest we break things off and just leave, Lisa I don't mind requesting a different room then we can just hang around and try to enjoy ourselves as much as we can cause I doubt they will give us a refund or if it will be worth it.

Lisa: sounds good

Mercy: what about me?

Trevor: maybe you could go back to Bots

Mercy: with what? I have no money

Trevor: I'm sure Agape wouldn't mind sending you back

given his situation.

Lisa: true, seems like people are trying to get rid of us, gare ere o dampiwa o dampege. Nna tota im not the type to stick around where I am not needed, no situation can make me beg a man to be with me cause I was alone before he met me and I will be alone after.

Mercy: lona anong la jola kana jang?

Trevor turned and looked at Lisa then she smiled...

Lisa: No, we are just spending time together while these confused souls figure out what they want, koore hela nna ga ke te go nna a bitter ex. If Khy wants to leave me, I wont fight him.

Mercy: that's easy for you to say, you are beautiful and you work for thousands of money, I have to fight for

Agape because he is not just my man he is my source of income.

Trevor: why osa bereke elore?

Mercy: look at the educated people thinking I'm lazy just because I'm unemployed. There a no jobs out there

Trevor: that's not what I meant, sorry if I sound ignorant. What level of education do you have?

Mercy: form 5

Trevor: ok, I will have my office assistant give you a call

next week.

Mercy: thank you

Trevor: sure...

They all took a deep breath and sighed waiting for the trio...

Lisa: au! Le raa gore jaanong gaba robalane rona re shaname ha?

She stood up and walked towards the door but it opened before she could take the third step then she stopped as they trio walked in quietly. They all took a seat and there was silence. Agape: I don't know about them but I am no longer interested in this, it didn't go how I expected. I came here with high expectations and got quite the opposite, maybe this is proof that these things just don't happen in real life, we are acting like characters of an X-rated movie or a erotica novel. We need to get back to reality, we came here with the children and the last time we saw them was in the morning, sale re lekana go dirana dilo phakela and its enough madness.

Trevor: So you just had an epiphany?

Agape: I am not doing this with you?

Trevor: just last week you were offering me your fiancé in exchange for your baby mama, both of you and now its suddenly wrong because? It has to be an epiphany?

Agape: yes, I just had an epiphany, is that wrong?

Trevor: bullshit!

Agape: I don't care what you think

Trevor: what about you Khy? Did you have sudden

growth too?

Khy: I don't mind carrying on but Jojo just said you and her broke up so I don't understand how you would participate in this if you are not bringing a girlfriend cause you wont have mine for free.

Trevor: (looked at her) you told them our business? A little argument and you tell them just like that?

Jojo: you dumped me, what did you expect me to do? I was just being honest because it wouldn't be fair go jela bo Mercy when im not bringing a man for them.

Lisa: Trevor lets go.

Jojo: where are you going?

Trevor: we saw right through you so we have a plan of our own. We are moving to a separate room

Khy: Ok, I guess that's fair

Lisa: really? (tearfully) just like that? After all the years we spent together?

Khy: I just feel like you have met your soulmate, someone who will understand you. Lets be honest, it was never going to work between us, I have fantasies too but yours are just over the board for me, him on the other side? You should listen to this guy talk, he is your kind of guy. We don't have to fight or hate each other to break up especially when you are moving on. Being bitter exes is so 2016...

Trevor: Lisa lets go, go get your bags

She shook her head and walked out then Trevor headed to their room, Mercy remained seated and sighed looking at the three of them. There was silence as Trevor and Lisa walked out.

Jojo: I need a shower

Khy followed her then Agape took a deep breath and sighed.

Mercy: I forgive you

Agape: for what?

Mercy: what you did, lying to me and everything. You

don't have to say sorry.

He looked at her defeated ...

Mercy: lets go have something to eat

This would give Khy alone time with Jojo, they would talk and rekindle..

Agape: I think we should take a break from this relationship, permanently

Mercy: I think not. You are not leaving me, I will hurt you so bad if you do that...ever heard of another partner killing the most precious things so dear to the other person before committing suicide? I will do it if you try me, you are my last option to happiness. I am not losing you, Jojo doesn't love you, she told me she loves Khy...she told me she used to love you until she realized how weak you are despite your body structure, she says Khy is more man than you, she told me to

never feel insecure about her snatching you, she says she loved you before you kidnapped her kids and beat her while she had stitches, you didn't tell me about that, how do you think I know what you did to her? She told me she fell in love with khy and she had been trying to find a man like him but there is nothing, she told me the only man who ever genuinely loved her is Khy... I don't know what the three of you are planning but you will cry...those two care about each other more than thy do you. Khy is more intelligent than you and this man will hurt you so bad, I don't even know you think he forgave you for trying to kill him. This man will hurt you so bad, Jojo too...o nthomola pelo.

Agape: so you are threatening my kids because i dont want you anymore? you know i never wanted this to begin with. why threaten my kids?

Mercy: you are clearly not getting threatened so can you please pay for my ticket with Dee so we can go back home?

He took out his phone and pressed a few buttons then he forwarded her the details, her phone vibrated then she read her messages.

Mercy: Thanks, let me go and pack. When they hurt you don't hang yourself, Dee deserves a father after going for so long without you. One last request please don't do anything funny until I leave, don't traumatize me anymore than you did. Bye

She turned and walked away then he sat down, he could hear the shower running, Khy and Jojo laughing inside. His heart pounded as he popped his knuckles...

Back up plan #72

In Zanzibar...

Meanwhile in the bathroom Khy and Jojo stood under the shower, he hugged her from behind and kissed her neck then he turned her around and really kissed her, she ran her hands over his chest and down his full can as it filled her hand getting hard.

Jojo: (whispered) I missed you so bad... I never thought id ever fill this in my hand...please spend the night with me, hold me and never let go, I swear I will never disrespect you. That divorce broke my heart but I didn't blame you..

He shut her with a kiss and lifted her other leg then he filled her up while whispering in her ear...

Khy: (whispered) That's all in the past babe, we are

starting over...repeat after me, fresh start

Jojo: (moaning) fresh-aaah

Khy: (He went deeper) say it!

Jojo: fresh-awww faaak

He used the wall, every corner of the bathroom and even made her look at herself on the mirror while he dug deeper, when he was done with her they showered once more and walked out, Agape and Mercy were still talking while she packed her bag. Khy followed Jojo to the bedroom where she just collapsed on the bed with the towel and closed her eyes feeling her organ throbbing.

Jojo: (smiled with her eyes closed) wena o kgathela gore gao hetsa ka kuku ya ubanyana, ota utwa e thebetha nkare pelo ya yone ya itaa

Khy smiled in disbelief and cracked into laughter looking at her, she realized she actually said that out loud and pulled the pillow putting over her face, he pulled it off and laid next to her looking at her with a cute smile.

Khy: say it again, I didn't get that

Jojo: (laughed embarrassed) leave me alone

She turned and faced the other side then he moved closer and put his arms around her, she stopped smiling and sighed as tears burned the back of her eyes.

Jojo: (her voice trailed off as tears blinded her) im sorry...

He lifted his head and looked at her, she rubbed her tears and swallowed then he got up and squatted by the bed looking at her as she laid on her side tears rolling to the side.

Khy: babe why are you crying?

She sat up and tearfully looked at him as he knelt between her legs holding her hand with a worried look on his face, the way he used to.

Jojo: (tearfully) I ruined a beautiful marriage, what we had was beautiful... I had a loving mother in law, your father was great, I remember your stubborn brother who respected me...(smiled tearfully) I don't know if it can be fixed but I want us to try again. Just the two of us...I know Agape is your friend and I appreciate the friendship but I want something real. I want to be happy, you make me happy... you deserve better than I am

giving you, you don't deserve a woman you share with another man. You keep me sane, I get lost without you...I lose myself and sense of respect without you. I just want to be honest wit you...lets stop all these madness about sharing, its crazy and unrealistic...

He stood up in front of her and rubbed her tears then he leaned over and kissed her before sitting next to her still holding her hand.

Khy: are you sure you want to do this?

Jojo: yes, I miss us...before all the madness. I miss you playing with me, the family trips, the sex...I miss your dick, and I promise its just because you are big, its your strokes...your kindness in reality and how that quickly changes in bed, that's the mystery I miss...this other side of you that only comes out when you are horny.

He leaned over and kissed her before hugging her tightly, he took a deep breath and sighed holding her tightly.

Khy: sleep on it, I will ask you again in the morning . if you still feel the same way I will take it from there. Don't worry about anything else, be true to yourself. Ok?

She nodded then he kissed her again. They heard the children arriving, the noise and their footsteps were louder than anything, of course they wanted to go out there and say hello to their kids but after that massive round they were too lazy to even get dressed. Khy's eyes literally closed themselves as he tried to speak. Jojo moved up and laid her head on him as she yawned, yeah this is the kind or orgasm she missed, the one that knocks you off completely.

Meanwhile Mercy zipped her bag and put it aside as the nanny put down the children's bag.

Nanny: straight to the bathroom, boys in the shared bathroom, girls to the master bathroom, then we are going to have dinner at the restaurant.

Kids: yesss!

They all headed to the bathrooms, Mercy go her things and walked out.

Mercy: goodnight if you are sleeping on the couch. Thanks for sitting there though you are quiet.

He got up and walked to Jojo's room where he opened the door and walked in, they were both asleep...khy laying on his back completely gone while Jojo laid next to him with her head on his breast and other arm across his torso, both completely naked. He laid next to Jojo and took a deep breath then he put his hand over her and shook her.

Agape: Jojo? Jojo?

She just groaned and went back to sleep then he tapped on Khy.

Agape: khy? Khy? Tsoga mr, can you both wake up re lebelle something or talk about that issue sentle-

Khy tried to open his eyes but drifted back to sleep. Agape laid on his back and closed his eyes trying to get some sleep too but he couldn't sleep. He turned and put his arm over Jojo thn he closed his eyes.

Back up plan

#73

In Zanzibar...

The next morning Agape felt the bed shaking and heard panting, this got him wide awake though he didn't open

his eyes right away, he could hear the sound of their wet flesh rubbing, his balls knocking on her and their bodies clapping, her breathing increased with difficulty. He wasn't sure what to do next so he opened his eyes and looked at her face, but her eyes were closed though her mouth was slightly open, she pulled the pillow and hugged it as she shook from Khy ramming her. She finally opened her eyes and they locked eyes, he reached over and held her hand, Khy increased speed and she pressed his hand, her breathing changed and she flinched away from Khy who moved closer. He never seen her run away from dîk but here she was getting closer and closer to him the more Khy rammed. Khy got up and placed his hand over her neck then he choked her and stuffed her at the same time, Agape sat up still holding her hand, this time she wasn't breathing, at all. Agape got suffocated just looking at her eyes...

Agape: she is not breathing!

He loosened the grip and whispered in her ear

Khy: run away again and you'll make Uturn at the gates of heaven, I want it all!

He released her neck and leaned back while on his knees, Jojo gasped and lifted her bum still on her knees then she #removed

begun bouncing back it on his redbull, he spanked her butt over and over and watched as his veined piece go in and out of her. Agape sat on the side of the bed watching Khy's dick go in and out of her, he watched as Khy enjoyed himself just kneeling there while she did everything, he had so much control over her and she pushed her ass down his dick though it seemed to hurt her, he pulled out and spanked her butt with his dick then he pushed it inside her and spanked her as if he was instructing her to carry on.

Khy: go deeper or I will!

She increased her speed and depth bouncing her ass on his dick then he grabbed her throat and picked her up, both of them kneeling on the bed then he grinded her. He let go of her neck and held her waist then he fucked her hard, she finally dropped on her hands but he didn't stop he pounded her as she put her hand behind pushing him back for a little break, but he drilled in and out of her, he pushed her hand out of his way and carried on fucking her. She stepped down the bed and he walked right behind her plugged inside her and drilled her as they stood. Their bodies now clapped louder and from her breathing he could tell she was cumming, still standing she turned her head and kissed him as her whole body shook, her squash rolled down her thighs.

Agape's heart pounded as he watched Khy's thick dick going in and out of her, this guy was blessed. It must feel so good to him...he reached in his boxers and stroked himself staring at Khy's dick imagining it as his, having such a thick dick...he could only imagine how her walls felt so sweet to him...he stroked himself hard and it felt so good the more he pictured himself as his big friend. Looking at the frenzied look on her face he pictured himself being Khy, being the one delivering all these...at this very moment it felt so good to make her feel this way. Khy grunted fucking her harder and from his breathing he was about to cum so Agape stroked himself harder and stepped closer to them, he stood in front of her and put his dick between her thighs then he joined in on the thrusting . Khy held her tightly and bit her neck then he froze inside the walls of her vagina then he loaded his thick cum inside her...she bit her lips and turned her eyes like she could feel his man fluids hit her cervix! One more thrust and he squeezed some of it out. Agape hugged her and grunted thrusting between her legs, Khy stepped back, his heavy piece of meat dropped with a trail of his cum, Agape lifted her leg and slid in through her wet pussy then he closed his eyes thrust her moving his waist exactly the way Khy did, he closed his eyes and saw himself as him and it felt so good to have such a big dick, he grunted and offloaded inside her. Jojo waited for him to finish then she

(posted at the group earlier) -- waited for him to finish then she picked the towel and ran into Khy`s arms. He kissed her and sent her off to shower, the guys looked at one another then Agape picked his pants and put it on.

Khy: you good?

Agape: (cleared his throat) yeah, thought I will always go

first

Khy: that can be arranged but there are time when things will be spontaneous, I don't know abut you but I eat early in the morning. That's my feeding schedule, ke rata ya 5am ke sena go rota ko toilet so I wont wait for you to wake up late for me to get my morning glory. It wouldn't be fair waa bona?

Agape: yeah, (licked his dry lips) yeah, im just-

Khy: how active are you gone mme? How often do you get it when its always available?

Agape: I don't know, I have never had a situation where sex is always available, they always have a headache, period pains, women don't go for 3 days straight having sex so-

Khy: I get the picture, but breakfast is the most important meal of the day. That's what keeps me calm even in bad situations. You should try having sex in the morning, you will never lose your tempter (laughed) ka tshameka but it has some truth to it.

Agape: (forced a laughter) ok, so did you two talk?

Khy: nah, we just hung together, had sex and slept

Agape: you had sex last night?

Khy: yeah

Agape: Couldn't you wait for me?

Khy: we wont always have sex at the same time, and we

certainly wont do it at the same rate

Agape: I understand that, but it's a vacation, don't you think its unfair that every chance you get with her wa mo palama?

Khy: (sighed) are we arguing over this? Cause if that's the case then I can simply pull myself out of the equation.

Agape: that's not what I am saying, are togele kgang ya teng ee. Its not a big deal. Im just feeling a little left out...I don't even know why I feel that way, maybe im just being weak. Ke taa siama

Khy: alright

Agape quietly walked towards the door, Khy took a deep breath and sighed guilt struck.

Khy: Gaps?

He turned around and looked at Khy

Khy: o shapo?

Agape looked down with a long face then he shifted his eyes to him.

Agape: You are still doing this for me right?
Like...(swallowed) you wouldn't change the plan...i
really love her, and I am trying my best to buy time so
she can be on board,I will die if she falls for you and you
accept it. That hug at the end scared the shit out of
me...I am counting on you, can I trust you?

Khy: there is something I have to tell you.

Agape's heart pounded as he looked at him, Khy took a deep breath and exhaled looking at him. His phone received a message and he picked to read.

Karate master: Good morning, sorry for the late response, its P250 per month but if you need lessons that quick its P800 including kung fu. You get a personal trainer who comes to your house, within a month you will be ready.

Khy: alright, will make payment in a few minutes. Do you also train on handling weapons?

Karate master: Yes, I will add that to your package for extra P500. You will be able to use a sword, a pocket knife, ninja stars and a stick.

Khy: alright cool, will talk to you.

Meanwhile Agape swallowed and rubbed his sweating palms together waiting for him to finish texting.

Agape: the rra baa phone pele, wareng? Did she say something to you about me?

Khy: Yeah,

Agape: what?

Back up plan

#74

In Zanzibar

Khy: there is a possibility that Jojo might reject your proposal-our proposal. Just like before she is still worried about what the children will think once they figure out what's going on, les be honest once this gets out everyone will come for her because you know women get blamed for everything.

Agape: thought we said we will keep it private

Khy: she doesn't want to be a secret either, she wants a

normal life

Agape: what are you saying?

Khy: she wants to be with one man, she doesn't think this threeway situation will work. She says its unrealistic and holds no future because you would never marry her if its like that. I kind of agree with her, I didn't want to be part of this because I wanted to avoid drama as much as posible. Lisa and I had an arrangement that worked for us, she had my back and I had hers until she fell for the mother of my children (sighed) things are just getting too crazy. We need to stop, coming here was a mistake especially bringing the kids ..

Agape: (smiled) are you saying what I think you are saying?

Khy: what do you think im saying?

Agape: (smiled) You actually managed to talk her? I know you didn't want to be part of this, the orgy, cuckhold shit and everything but I didn't expect you to go this far for me...

Khy froze looking at him and smiled as Agape leaned over and bumped shoulders with him.

Agape: I will take it from here,

He walked away smiling and turned around pointing at him..

Agape: I owe you one.

He walked out and closed the door, Khy sighed and sat down..

Meanwhile in the bathroom, Agape stepped in the shower and joined Jojo while she was facing the other way, he hugged her from behind while she washed the soap off her face.

Jojo: I hope you told him the truth, what happened earlier will it not happen again, I feel like a slut and I really want to work on myself and restore what used to be.

She turned around and locked eyes with Agape, her heart skipped and she swallowed

2023/04/12, 22:17 - Ntsiki: Back up plan

#75

In Zanzibar...

Agape reached behind her and closed the shower tap as water ran down her face, she rubbed her face one more time and looked at him as he smiled and leaned over kissing her. Agape: (smiled) He told me everything, I am sorry you had to go through all that. He told me you don't want to be shared, I don't know why I thought you wouldn't mind, maybe you confused me when you said you love us both.

Jojo just stared at him as he touched her face gently..

Agape: I'm just curious, what did Khy say that changed your mind and made you give me another chance?

Jojo: um,

She rubbed the water off her face again looking at his face...

Jojo: (smiled) you should ask him

Agape: Its ok, its not a big deal. Im just happy you made up your mind, I honestly wasn't going to survive sharing you, I just did it because I thought that's what it takes to have you. I didn't sleep last night seeing you laying your head on his chest knowing you should be on mine, I was next to you but I was lonely..i don't know what I was thinking, I was losing my mind. I promise from now on I will respect you even in your presence. Whatever I did in the past will never repeat again...

Jojo: I don't know if I believe you after seeing you with Trevor out there.

Agape: But he provoked me, you know I would never just attack anyone...please don't use my past to judge me unfairly, but im sorry if that made you doubt it. I hope I will have an opportunity to prove you wrong.

Jojo: ok

It was the desperate plea in his voice...how could he be so cruel, what happened earlier was even worse, he must have been destroyed...what was she turning into? this was still the father of her children.

Jojo: come here

She smiled and kissed him, he kissed her passionately and sighed in relief..

Agape: I have to go out there, I don't want Khy to feel like a third wheel. Reta spenda nako ya rona sente after this akere?

Jojo: (smiled) of course

He kissed her and stepped out with a wet tshirt, he took it out and wrung it then he walked out to the living room where Khy was laying on the couch with his daughter sleeping on his chest while he texted on his phone. Khy: Hey sup

Lisa: I'm still mad at you

Khy: I know, you will be fine .

Lisa: lol wena o selo hela, why do you take everything

simple. I am angry with you

Khy: hahaha I know you are angry, you have every right to be especially because you didn't fuck my baby mama

Lisa: I don't even want her anymore, she pissed me off too a nna busyle dick mme re buile gore we will hug each other bla bla

Khy: she was excited to see the big black machine

Lisa: lol lerete

Khy: Hahaha otherwise how are you? Im serious now, don't make jokes. How are you doing an feeling?

Lisa: Trevor is actually nice, he is a decent guy. Jojo is really lucky cause looking at Agape, you and Trevor none of you is really bad, I like him. I think he is the one for me. he doent even have kids, we can start afresh

Khy: I had a feeling you will like him,gatwe o nna a nopetswe hela jaka wena

Lisa: haha he is ...would you mind if I let him clean me up?

She sent a picture of an open first aid box.

Khy: TF is that? What do you mean clean you up? Like killing our baby?

Lisa: oh please, its not a baby yet

Khy: It moves, what the hell do you mean its not a real baby?

Lisa: we have not seen it move, I am not about to be a baby mama. I never wanted this baby to begin with. I told you that I am not ready

Khy: I wasn't ready either but we have to take responsibility for our actions. You don't have to take care of him, I will get him after delivery.

Lisa: Ok, lol I was joking. Do you believe I would do that?

Khy: you scared the living hell out of me.

Lisa: hahaha, it was a joke. Have a nice day

Khy: you too.

He closed the message and took a selfie with his daughter laying on his chest then Agape sat down ad sighed.

Agape: I talked to her

Khy turned his head and looked at him.

Agape: it still feels like a dream thanks man

They bumped fists, the children ran out of their room making noise and joined them before they all went for breakfast.

In the hotel room...

Meanwhile Trevor sat on the edge of the bed taking off his bloody gloves and put them in the plastic bag while Lisa laid on the bed chatting on the phone. He stared at the bloody baby on the towel by the floor, the limps were still moving, the head too...

Trevor: can you please put the phone down, he is still alive

Lisa sat up and put the phone away then she checked her pad, it was almost full so she got another one.

Lisa: put a wet towel over it

Trevor: I am not killing a baby. Are you sure you were 5 months pregnant? No five months baby can survive this long without medical assistance.

Lisa: it was 5 or 6, my belly never shows.

Trevor: We need to call the hotel staff and tell them you had a miscarriage,

Lisa: lets just wait for him to die then dispose off the body. I cant afford hospital bills here

Trevor: I am sure Khy will take responsibility he is a reasobale guy, are you sure this is a miscarriage? What were you buying at the mall earlir from that lady?

Lisa: which lady?

Trevor: the one who was selling you mshikaki, you said you want to buy and taste a local dish, is that all you bought from her?

Lisa: are you accusing me of actually-

Trevor: I am just asking, how come you don't want anyone to know?

She tearfully looked at him then she broke down crying...

Lisa: I just got dumped, the stress took away my baby, he is about to die and I cant afford hospital bills in a foreign country, kwano ke mokwerekwere and the last thing I want is to beg Khy. Please don't make me feel worse...

She sat on the floor and picked the shoe size baby then she wrapped him with a towel and put him on her chest, Trevor knelt next to her and looked at him, the baby was still alive. Trevor: I have to go dispose the after births out of this building because there is cctv everywhere. breastfeed him, he is a strong little guy, he might actually survive.

Lisa: ok,

He washed his hands and got the plastic which he put in the bag and left. Lisa waited a few minutes then she put the towel over the baby's face and pressed it down, the baby kicked until he stopped..

Back up plan #76

In Zanzibar...

A few days later Agape and Khy watched Jojo running along the beach with four of their children as they sat by the beach, Khy admiringly stared at her body as she chased the kids, she was in a bikini and even after having four kids she still looked good. Now he couldn't wait to have her alone and in peace, he wasn't sure if things would ever go back to normal but he sure wanted to try. Agape smiled looking at her as she picked a ball and threw it to the kids, was this real? Was Jojo finally taking him back after so many years? It still felt like a dream...but then he knew for sure he stood a very good

chance especially now that Trevor was out of the way. Khy wasn't much of a challenge...

Trevor appeared out of nowhere and sat between the guys interrupting their thoughts about their baby mama, they both turned and looked at him as he sighed with a long face, given the situation the last time they were together they expected a different demeanor but he just seemed stressed out, no sign of anger.

Khy: Where is Lisa?

Trevor: At the hotel room

Khy: I haven't seen you guys out here for days, I

thought maybe you left

Trevor: we didn't leave, we have just been indoors.

Khy: Having sex after sex? (smiled) the mona she is carrying my son, I know we tested and all but be careful.

Trevor: About that, I suspect she-

Agape: (interrupted) You were supposed to marry Jojo

next month right?

Trevor: yeah, why?

Agape: how about I refund you the expenses and marry

her instead?

Khy: Slowdown mr romantic, what if she doesn't like that? Getting married is a big deal, she might not be ready for that. Trevor: its actually a good plan-

Khy: its not! You just want to get compensation because she left you so of course you will agree because you want a refund. I am sure you will get refunded one way or another

Trevor: (to Khy) By who? (to Agape) if you refund me the wedding expenses you will never hear from me, ever!

Khy: can you stop talking about her like you are talking a parcel to be tossed around.

Agape: I will refund you as soon as she agrees to marry me, if she refuses you will have to help me convince her . that's the only way I can refund you, if I'm marrying her.

Trevor: Ok

Khy took a deep breath and sighed...

Trevor: Lisa and I are leaving today, but she is not feeling well. I wonder if we will get through the security.

Khy: (frowned) is she ok?

Trevor: She had a-

Agape: How much did you spend so far?

Trevor: I think around 120K, I have paid for everything. I didn't want to walk around with a full bank balance because I would be tempted.

Khy: ware whats wrong with Lisa?

Agape: so 120K is enough? Will you give me the receipts?

Trevor: yes, bo wedding deco and things like that, we hired a wedding planner so everything has receipts.

Agape: perfect.

There was a bit of silence...

Trevor: (looked at him) sorry about what I said earlier....about your dick, I hope you know it's a normal size, I just said that to hurt you. I think its normal for every guy to feel a bit insecure about the size of their dick, we all have something to worry about. It's a not a competition.

Agape took a deep breath and sighed looking down...

Trevor: of all the bad things we said to one another that's the one thing I regret the most. The past few days I been hoping to run into you in the beach so I can apologize for saying that. I don't like breaking other people with words because I been there before. One time I broke up with this girl and she said my dick ke kgole, that thing hurt me for years and today hearing Khy say something about it confirmed me, it took away the confidence I had because I took pride in the fact that regular condoms don't fit me, they go halfway only...but

those words made me doubt myself. So I can imagine how you feel after what I said to you- I am very sorry.

Agape turned and looked at him then he sighed in relief...

Agape: Its ok my guy, I understand emotions were high.

Trevor: the fight wasn't necessary tota.

Agape: Its ok,

Khy stood up and sighed looking at Jojo while the guys talked.

Khy: Call me when you are done chatting...

Trevor: (laughed) we are done

Agape: (laughed) wa ngala elore?

They all laughed as Khy walked towards Jojo and picked the ball..

Khy: as soon as we get home I want to tell this guy the truth, I thought we had a few weeks but there is no time. He wants to marry you, the last thing I want is him interfering with my plans. Trevor and I must swap wedding expenses.

Jojo: what time is our flight?

Khy: 11am

Jojo: Ok

Khy: I have to go before he gets suspicious

Jojo: what's Trevor doing here? Should I be worried

about another fight? I don't want the kids to see violence

Khy: we are good...

Khy kicked the ball with the boys for a little bit before joining the guys...

In Maun...

Meanwhile Mercy wiped her tears with a tissue while the counselor calmly stared at her...

Her: what will give you peace?

Mercy: After talking to you I feel better, I just didn't want to tell anyone my problems because I know I will be judged.

Her: you know that when he comes back he might call off the wedding right?

Mercy: he will, he made up his mind about her and there is nothing I can do. I just want my heart to accept that

there is nothing I can do. It hurts me but I want to stop hurting.

Her: this is the first and most important step, I like that you know what to expect. That's progress right there...

Mercy: but seeing him out there, doing her right in front of me hurt, at the same time it made me see that I mean absolutely nothing to him. It was the closure I needed...I just cant stop crying because I know people are going to laugh at me.

her: people never stop talking, they will talk whether you do good or bad.

mercy: i know but you know social media

her: But you know that every topic passes right?

Mercy: true

Her: ng

Mercy took a deep breath and sighed thoughtfully...

At Abeid International Airport...

Later on Auntie and the kids walked on the front with the children, she wasn't sure what was going on but it seemed like these couples had a fight. Nobody had explained to her what happened but others weren't here.

Meanwhile Jojo walked pressed her phone with both guys walking besides her, Agape held her hand and kissed her cheek taking a selfie including her as they walked. Khy looked at them once and kept walking.

They all checked in and boarded the plane...

Khy leaned back and put his ear pods in each ear, Trevor and Lisa walked past his seat as she walked slowly, he frowned looking at her flat tummy as she carefully sat down, her text message about Trevor cleaning her up came back to mind then he stood up and walked over to them.

Khy: Where is the baby?

Trevor looked at her and she looked at him...

Lisa: I had a miscarriage

Khy: why didn't you tell me?

Lisa: same reason you didn't want to tell me you came here to do polyandry, if you delay my flight or ask anymore questions you will pay me for wasting my time. I am sure you know that I can legally sue you for paying magadi and not going to through with the wedding.

Khy: (calmly looking at her) wow...

He turned around and went back to his seat in disbelief...

Meanwhile Jojo glanced at Agape, he had laid back with his eyes closed probably asleep, so she took out her phone and watched videos of herself with Khy. She smiled watching a video of their stolen moments, she went through pictures of Khy playing with the kids. Agape opened his eyes and just looked at the screen of her phone without moving his head, she clicked on a clip, on this clip Khy lifted her dress from behind and had her from the back, from the view Khy filmed this quickie, his heart pounded...he remembered this moment very well! Was it? Yeah, definitely...he had shortly walked in before or after, but maybe he was wrong.

Jojo turned her head to look at him again just to make sure he was still asleep, Agape closed his eyes again and opened them when she turned back to her phone, she even increased the volume of her pods!

Agape watched, sure enough Khy got spooked, popped out and pulled up his pants then he pretended to be getting a glass as Agape walked in and hugged Jojo from behind. The video ended. His heart pounded so hard it choked him, he leaned forward and coughed as Jojo quickly closed the video and pressed on the game. Agape shifted his eyes to Khy who was calmly laying on his back with his eyes closed as the plane took off.

Back up plan

#77

In Gaborone..

The nanny and the children walked past the huge elephant sculpture, she looked at the elephant and smiled, her smile turned into laughter as she rolled the bags.

Khy: (pointed to Mugg & Bean) lets wait over there for our flight

The nanny and the children turned towards Mugg as Agape and Khy walked alongside one another each pushing their luggage bags, Khy looked behind them and Jojo was catching up with them. The three of them took a seat around the table as a waitress approached. Khy took out his phone and pressed his phone while everyone was going through their menu. Jojo received a message and leaned back texting...

Khy: (to the kids) Stick to the budget, each person orders less than P100

Nanny: (smiled) Ee rra

Masego took out her phone and took a picture of the menu then she placed her order and helped the children place their orders.

Meanwhile Khy`s phone chimed, Agape glanced at his phone with the corner of his eye while facing the menu sliding his finger on the menu. He didn't see much but he noticed him putting his phone on silent and carry on texting. He leaned back and looked at Jojo but she was just stuck on her phone, he looked at her phone and read a few lines.

Jojo: I just want to have a few days with you and catch up. The past few days have been a roller-coaster, we been living in movies lol...one hell of an experience but I am glad I ended up with a man above other men.

Khy: I will be yours in a couple of hours. From here ke a go tsaya, I will return you after 2 days

Jojo: aww dadzy!

Khy noticed Agape looking at Jojo's phone while she was texting then he stretched his hand and put his hand over her phone playfully, she shifted her eyes from the phone and blushed.

Khy: your food is here, baa phone o je before our flight gets here.

She looked at Agape and noticed he might have seen something then she put her phone and smiled at him.

Jojo: can I taste yours?

Agape: (forced a smile) sure

There was silence as they all ate, Agape ran the fork around the plate while everyone leaned over and took big bites. He picked his drink and took a sip then he looked at his children chatting and laughing with their siblings...the dreams he had about them all were shaking, or maybe he was overthinking. Perhaps she was talking about him, but then Khy's response said otherwise. Maybe he caused all these, he was sure Khy didn't want her, and she didn't want Khy. Maybe the sex in Zanzibar was a mistake, maybe this whole brotherhood was a mistake because it was bringing them closer and making her fall in love with Khy. This is why you never bring guys near your woman.

Meanwhile Khy took a sip and leaned back, he noticed Jojo's thigh and glanced at Agape before secretly putting his hand under the table and reached over her thigh, she looked at him and shyly took a sip like nothing happened. Khy caressed her and unbuttoned her shorts,

he slipped his middle finger between her lips and she held her breath looking at him, he carried on eating calmly with the other hand while flicking with the other.

Agape tried to eat but the food was tasteless, he looked at his children one more time...Aj helping Doc eat with chopsticks, then his daughter and Pretty chatting while eating...everything that lady said during counselling, Jojo's words about how Khy was more of a man than him because he was able to control himself in difficult situations. Mercy's words joined all the other voices, then Kay's last words just before the divorce. He leaned back and lifted his head up then he locked eyes with Jojo, maybe he was crazy but she looked like she was cumming and the position of Khy's hand was suspicious, he bent down checking under the table but Khy stood up-with his hand in his pocket. He reached over and touched her pants, the zip was down and they were unbuttoned.

Agape: what's going on?

Jojo: Nothing

She zipped her pants and buttoned up then he grabbed the glass of water and drunk while Agape stared at her. Agape: why ore nothing mme ntse o kopela di shorts? Khy o monate gole kae mo o palelwang ke go itshwara in front of all these people, what was he doing to you?

Jojo: Nothing

Agape: ntse nne o pelekanya matho, why are you making me think I imagining things when I know what I saw?

Jojo: I need to tell you something, I don't want to be with you, I want to be with Khy but I would like to be friends with you if that's ok, I want us to parent peacefully like we been doing.

A sharp pain ran across his chest as he locked eyes with her..

Agape: why him?

Jojo: Nothing, I just prefer him

Agape: there has to be a reason, tell me why

Jojo: nothing

Adrenaline rushed through his body and anger choked him as he folded his fist and punched the table glaring at him, she jumped looking at him, the children turned and looked a them together with the nanny then he calmed down and leaned back and took a deep breath as his hands shook.

Agape: (voice trailed off) I'm sorry...

He picked a glass of water and took a sip then he buried his face between his hands for seconds and faced the children with a smile... the children turned back and continued eating at their table, Aj took one bite and turned around looking at his father as he swallowed a big lump, he watched his father push away his plate calmly and sigh, he wasn't sure what his parents were talking about but his father didn't look happy, his eyes were too reddish and that punch on the table was hard to ignore.

Meanwhile Agape stared at Jojo...

Agape: please, just tell me this one thing. Why him? I need to know, I have worked so hard to have you, Zanzibar was my idea, I worked so hard...I went through counselling, I changed, I have learnt so much and became a better human being...where did I fail?

Jojo: You didn't fail, its just the way Khy is...he is a better option even when he is not trying.

Agape: but the two of you could have long told me so I can stop making a fool of myself, I don't even care about the money I spent on all these but the emotions-

His eyes burned and he swallowed clenching his jaws looking at her...

Agape: You gave me hope and-

He shook his head looking at her then he stood up and followed Khy as AJ watched him.

In the toilets...

Meanwhile Khy stood by the urinary peeing, he heard footsteps approaching and shook his redbull before zipping his pants then he pulled the sleeves of his tshirt and took out his watch calmly. The door opened and Agape walked in, he shifted his eyes to Agape looking at him through the mirror.

Agape locked eyes with him and stood halfway across the floor, Khy calmly washed his hands and stood by the dryer putting his hands under as the loud dryer blew air to his hands. He finally turned around and faced Agape.

Meanwhile Aj pushed his chair backwards and stood up.

Aj: I am going to check on my dad

Nanny: ok

She watched him walk towards the toilets...

Back up plan #78

At the toilets...

Agape put his hands in the pockets staring at Khy trying to find the rights words but he still couldn't find the right way, the disappointment and betrayal he never expected weakened him...

Agape: (calmly) whats going on out there?

Khy: Nothing is going on, what are you talking about?

Agape: so you are just going to pretend you didn't have your hand between her legs right next to me?

Khy: (calmly) What makes you think I had my hand between her legs?

Agape: stop playing dumb, I am trying to have a man to man conversation with you, I think you and me have gotten close enough to owe one another loyalty don't you think?

Khy: I don't think so, the only reason you are nice to me is because that's what it takes to have Jojo.

Agape smiled tearfully and shook his head in disbelief looking at him.

Agape: is that you think about our friendship?

Khy: (scoffed) dude...lets be honest, there is no friendship here, it was all about you proving yourself to her

Agape: You are so wrong, and it hurts cause I feel like im losing the most two important people in my life right now. You been there for me through difficult times ,what was is it in on your side? Ne ese friendship?

Khy: I am nice to everyone,

Agape: so it never meant anything?

Khy shrugged his shoulders looking at him, Agape swallowed and just stared at him...

Khy: what we are is totally up to you after I tell you the truth, I would like to be friends with you...I was friends with you but after certain decisions I accepted that you and I will be enemies, ibile ke a itse gore you will attack me, I am ready for that, this time I want to show you gore I let you slit my throat intentionally.

Agape's knees got weak, tears filled his eyes and he slid along the wall and sat down while Khy leaned against the sink folding his arms.

Khy: I left Jojo because she disrespected me, it was never because I didn't love her or she didn't love me. She tried to fight for me just that nna ga ke tsere tshwetso nobody can change my mind, even if im not fighting or screaming when I make a decision it's final. I decided I am leaving her for the two things she said to me when I was trying to get her to listen to me about the kids, so it was never even about her loving you. Ke raya gore o seka tsaya gore we had problems as soon as you arrived because she had feelings for you, nah. She didn't want anything to do with you, but I wanted her to create a peaceful environment for your kids cause she didn't want to reconnect with them, she was afraid they would be taken away. That's was the situation so our problem was never love, years later I realize no I still love this woman. I tried to find her in other women and never found her. She tells me she is trying to find me in every man but she just cant, she is still begging me to give her another chance. I am no longer as sensitive as I used to be but I am glad I taught her a lesson, so we decided to fix our broken marriage...I didn't want to fight with you in front of my kids, I know you don't mind letting yours see violence but mine wont see such. For that reason I delayed the truth.

Agape shook his head and looked down as tears dropped on the floor while he was sitting on the floor, he rubbed his eyes and held his hands as he digested everything he just said, the door opened and AJ walked in, Agape quickly stood up and blinked away his tears...

Agape: AJ, what's up?

Aj looked at his father's reddish eyes...

Aj: why are you sad?

Agape looked at his son and swallowed a big lump, Aj was too old for any lies especially when he caught him breaking down like this, he was too intelligent for that and if he lied he would teach him to lie abput his feelings too. He took a deep breath and sighed relaxing then Khy walked towards the door.

Agape: O seka wa tsamaya pele..

Khy went back to leaning against the sinks and folded his arms. Agape touched his boy on the head and walked towards the door lowering his head. Agape: I broke up with auntie Mercy thinking that your mom and I will get back together but she doesn't want me because I used to be really bad, you know that right? (AJ nodded) yeah, I was really excited thinking she will take me back but I misunderstood her so I just got the truth and it hurts a lot (his lips trembled as tears filled his eyes) that's why I am in so much pain but don't worry I will be ok.

Aj: why don't you just go back to auntie Mercy? She is nice and hot

Agape: (Smiled tearfully and laughed) she is hot but its not that easy

Aj: we can just find you another hot girl at the mall, I will talk to my teacher for you

Agape: (laughed) don't do that, I will find someone but right now I have to talk to uncle Khy

Aj: ok, I just wanted to check on you

Agape smiled emotionally and hugged him before rubbing his head as he walked out, he was such a big boy...funny enough it helped, was he just about to cry in front of another man? Good timing Aj. Agape took a deep breath and sighed turning around as he faced Khy.

Agape: I will be lying if I said im not hurt, I am disappointed but mainly because you don't think my relationship with you wasn't genuine, I felt like you are my family. I haven't had that in a long time, you helped

me deal with my childhood traumas, that is why I was free enough to tell you how I feel about her, it would have been nice had you been honest with me too. I know who I used to be but I am not that man, you helped me get over that. You never lied to me about loving her but I don't understand why you couldn't tell me what she prefers

Khy took a deep breath thoughtfully...

Agape: I knew there is a possibility that she might want you that's why I asked you for that cockhold kind of relationship

Khy: she doesn't want that, that's the problem, and now that I am thinking about it I don't want to share her too. I have kids who look up to me and I don't want my kids to ever find out what really happened in Zanzibar.

Agape: ntheetsa, I am not saying we should share her, I am just trying to show you that I wouldn't have been surprised had you told me, but now I am shocked and hurt because I thought I won her, then I see you fingering her right next to me, wa nthaloganya?

Khy: yeah, I get you

Agape: yeah, that's my point. The other thing is that I never really thought you thought I am pretending to like you, I wasn't faking it. I genuinely felt like your brother and I hope from now on you wont misunderstand me, I am going to keep a distance from Jojo but only because

she is your woman. I am going to respect relationship ya lona, if you ever need anything from me just give me a call. I hope all these wont affect the kids but I know I am the bad guy here so I will try my best not to cause any drama.

Khy swallowed a big lump and sighed looking at Agape...

Agape: Re shapo akere? (smiled sadly) at least one of us won her, Trevor ne aka ipoka

Khy laughed guilt stricken as they bumped shoulders...Agape stepped back and waited for him to respond but he just smiled.

Khy: (took out his watch) we should get going, our flight is about to leave...

Agape: sure

They both walked out quietly.

Back up plan

#79

At the game room...

Meanwhile Mercy watched her son playing with other boys, a bigger boy leaned over him and showed him how to control the racing car, a sense of guilt flushed over her. This is what she should have done with Dee from the very beginning instead of making him her mother's responsibilities but baby boy was slowly learning new things he never knew existed while staying at the farm. She received a message and took out her phone.

Agape: Hi, our flight just left Gaborone, we should be there in an hour or so, may you pick me up and kids and drop me us at home? Let me know if you will manage, if not ke buale mthaka wa cab.

So he was just going to act like nothing happened? She didn't expect an apology from his big head but to just order him like that? A new game came on the screen and Dee turned around smiling..

Dee: Aj taught me this game mama!

Mercy: (smiled) He did?!

Dee: yeah, and Doctor! I want to play with them

Mercy: They are coming, we are going to pick them up

at the airport

Dee: yes!

He put down the joystick and stood up..

Dee: lets go

Mercy: (laughed) not now baby, you can play a little bit

Dee: (frowned irritated) I want to AJ

Mercy: ok, lets go. Mme kana wago ema ko airport

lebaka, ija

Dee ran to the front chanting AJ` name, Mercy opened the door for him and buckled him in his car seat then she drove off, she looked at her boy in the back counting his simba snacks chips out of their pack.

Dee: (put one chip aside) this is for AJ, this is for Doctor, this is for Love, this is for...mommy whats that girl's name?

Mercy: (laughed) Pretty

Dee: This is for Pretty

Mercy: we are going to pick AJ, Love and Daddy

Dee: (ate the other chips and left three on his thighs)

Ok, this is for daddy!

He held three chips in his hand and looked outside the window excitedly.

At the airport...

Later on Agape walked alongside the nanny while they both held the kids.

Agape: did you talk to someone to pick you?

Nanny: I will get a taxi

Agape: OK, thanks for coming, you were very helpful.

Nanny: no, thank you for taking me. I cannot afford to travel, I shocked everyone who thought less of me.

Agape: (laughed) if you take good care of my kids I will always take you with me when I go for family vacations

Nanny: (smiled) thank you, o taa dira gore ke gakale ka go theogela

They laughed and checked out as Jojo and Khy walked behind them. Jojo looked at Khy...he looked stressed out

Jojo: I hope he is not angry with me, I don't want to judge him with his past but I hope he wont punish me with the kids. That's my fear

Khy: I doubt that, he sounded genuine, I even feel bad for assuming the worst.

Jojo: ok, if you say so.

They joined everyone and checked out, once outside Khy stood aside and talked to the phone, Agape walked over, Jojo's heart pounded as she looked at him trying to read his mind, with Agape you never know if he will drop a slap on your face or just do something...

Agape: I called someone to pick us so im going with the kids, I know you get them on holidays but I need them to keep me sane, but if you cant let me have them I understand.

Jojo: Its ok, you can have them. Are you ok?

Agape: I will be fine..

He looked at her guilt stricken face and lowered his face to hers holding her hand.

Agape: hey (she looked in his eyes) you don't have to feel guilty for following your heart, I will be fine. i know how difficult it can be to choose between two people who have different qualities. I have been there with you and Kay, I am glad you followed your heart and I wont hate you for it. I just want you to know that I will always be here if you need me...

Jojo: thank you for understanding.

Agape: I love you ok? (hugged her) I will always love

you

Jojo: I love you too ,but not as much i-

Agape: (smiled and put his finger on her lips) I know...

He stepped back and they walked towards the kids, Jojo hugged each of them and smiled..

Jojo: I will see you guys ok?

Love: aren't we going to your house since its holidays?

Agape: I just wanted to spend time with you guys, but if you want to go to mommy's house its still ok, I will see you next week.

Love: (smiled) No, I am coming with you, I was just asking

He put his arm over her and smiled, Aj`s face lit up as he looked behind them, everyone turned around and looked at AJ ran towards Dee while he ran over with three chips in his hands.

Aj: Dee!

He picked his little brother up and swung him around as Dee laughed out loud.

Dee: (put a sweaty chip in Aj`s mouth) I saved this for you

Aj: (laughed chewing) e mmunyana, ke ta ja hela ka gore toga motho a lela

They all laughed as he handed another to Love who dusted the sand off it and ate it smiling. Agape got his and looked at it, it had so much sand but Dee was smiling looking at him so he threw it in his mouth and picked him up.

Agape: (dusted Dee`s dirty hand) I missed you , how are you?

Dee: (smiled) good,

Aj: (laughed) ei I jele mmu

Love: (laughed) he must have fell

Mercy approached smiling...

Mercy: Motho go ntshia a le bona...

Love: (laughed) he couldn't wait to give us sandy chips

Mercy: (laughed) he fell and I tried to get those ,waii ke batile go thobiwa eardrum ke motho a kua

Agape smiled looking at Mercy..

Agape: thanks for coming

Mercy: sure

They pushed the bags and left...

At the hospital...

Later on Lisa laid on the bed naked, a doctor walked in and put on his gloves. Meanwhile Trevor stepped in his office and sat down dialing a certain number...

Trevor: Hey you...whats up? ...im good...the mma I need your help...yeah, um, a friend of mine is showing signs of prenatal depression, its really bad...I need you to help her, I also have a feeling she has unsolved childhood traumas she doesn't want to talk about because she doesn't want to have children, I tried to get her talking but she is holding back something. I want to date her and have a serious relationship with her but I don't think it will work as long as she is troubled like this. ..o ta mo thusa? The o mo thuse wena ...she once

asked me if im addicted to sex because I was molested, it was just weird she would conclude that, she had a miscarriage last weak and today on the plane she told me that her biggest fear is having children and dying while they are young. She said she doesn't trust her family with her children, I pressed her and she changed the subject. She is just disconnected to the baby she lost and she actually seems relived the baby died. Most mothers don't engage in risky behaviors during pregnancy but not her, she just carried on living like she wasn't pregnant. I want to understand what killed that part of her.....ok, thanks, I will let you know, I don't want her knowing I asked you for help. Will talk to the guy attending her gore a recommend psychological help. Alright, bye

He hung up and sighed then he dialed Agape.

Agape: hello?

Trevor: Aita, about that refund-

Agape: talk to Khy, she is with Khy

Trevor: wait what?

Agape: I am not with her

Trevor: (laughed) what happened?

Agape: I don't want to talk about it

Trevor: so she chose this King Kong? At least now we

know why beautiful girls go for ugly dudes

Agape: O taa nyela Trevor ska buisa Khy jalo, ke ta mmolela abe re go cheka re go kgama ka stethoscope sa gago.

Trevor: (stopped laughing) It was a joke

Agape: There is nothing funny about it, o taa nyela.

Trevor: sorry ee

Agape: Nxla!

Agape cut the call then he dialed Khy but his number was busy, he waited a few minutes then he called again.

Khy: hello?

Trevor: Hi, its Trevor

Khy: I know

Trevor: was thinking about getting a refund for the

wedding, I know I initially-

Khy: Refund for what? I paid magadi for Lisa, we paid for everything just like you paid for everything, we just have to explain our circumstances to the elders, all three families.. from there you go get your suit and carry on with the wedding le nna kwano ka tswelela. If elders don't agree we can only pay magadi, ba deco and other things is still up to us. Parents are only concerned with bogadi of which I am sure you can still pay for a woman you love, o doctor monna lesa go ngamela, mosadi wa costa wena ga o itse?

Trevor: but I am not planning to marry Lisa so soon, we still have issues we need to deal with before we can get married. I want children and she doesn't want kids-

Khy: And that's King Kong's problem because?

Trevor: if you don't refund me I am suing Jojo for dumping me. I want my bogadi back, I am going to sue her

Khy: before or after I present the court with a video of you sleeping with my fiancé?

Trevor: you were recording?

Khy: I always have a back up plan for everything, just because I never argue or fight doesn't mean I don't think. Have a good day, come after Jojo and see my other side.

Trevor: I am not fighting-

Khy: who is fighting?

Trevor: Go shapo

Khy: Mxm

Khy cut the call, Trevor sighed and stood up then he walked outside.

At Agape's house...

Later on Mercy unlocked the door and the children ran inside while Agape was taking out their bags, she walked over to him and sighed.

Mercy: You guys are good akere?

He put down the bag and looked at her, the thought of bringing up that topic made his heart pound and he swallowed, she didn't look angry nor sad, she just looked like a woman who knew him better than he knew himself, a woman who wasn't educated but intelligent and wise. A woman who was willing to sacrifice her morals to impress him...a woman whose mistake were smaller than his but his pride wont let it slide.

Mercy: why are you looking at me like that?

Agape: Because you were right

Mercy: about what?

He kept quiet, she waited for his response but he just sighed. She got in the car and started it then he turned around looking at him.

Agape: I am going to take a shower and take the kids out to eat, join us

She reluctantly looked at him...

Agape: (before she could say no) Please...

Mercy: I'm sorry, I cant. We can never fix this...but I promise I will always be here to parent with you in the most peaceful way possible, I want a shared arrangement that you have with your other kids cause Dee has bonded with you, I want you to know that he is yours and you can have him anytime you want, you don't have to ask for permission to take your son to the mall or spend time with him, he is just a phone call away just like your other kids. I pick the traditional practices that works for me now, i put Dee's interests before anyone,

Agape: Thank you. I appreciate that a lot. I am sorry about how things ended

Mercy: its ok, no hard feelings

She smiled and drove off as he stared at her car driving out the gate...

Back up plan #80

At Agape's house...

Later that evening Agape and the kids played the game sitting in front of the tv, as soon as Aj reached the finish line Dee jumped up and down shaking his butt, Aj joined him and they danced celebrating, Love laughed at her father and touched his head.

Love: aww sorry , I don't understand how AJ can beat you on a game of driving when you drive real cars

Aj: That's because he is a bad driver

They laughed out loud as he smiled looking at him, he still couldn't believe he lost yet again. He looked at his time and stood up.

Agape: alright, its bed time...

Aj: (laughed) goodnight

All: (laughed)

Agape: (laughed) stop laughing ,tota lare gorileng ka

ditsebe

They all walked in the bedroom then he tucked them in one by one before walking out.

Agape: goodnight, tomorrow I will be a pro

AJ: dream on

Love: Dreams come true

They all laughed at him as he looked at them smiling

Dee: I will teach you daddy

Agape: sure my boy, guys close your eyes

They closed their eyes then he switched off the lights and walked out, he headed to the sitting room and picked the toys, he cleaned the living room and headed to the kitchen where he took out a bottle of one and took a sip right out of the bottle. He hopped up the counter and sat there then he took out his phone and texted.

Agape: O pelo e maswe ngwanyana ke wena.

Kay: who is this?

Agape: its your ex husband

Kay: Oh,

Agape: kare o pelo e maswe

Kay: lol what did I do?

Agape: koore you and God made sure I go through what

I made you go through, was that your prayer?

Kay: what happened?

Agape: it's a long story but I just wanted to tell you that I am sorry for hurting you, the person I was leaving you

for hurt me really bad.... Nothing is going well in my life, now I wish I had stuck to our back up plan, we had the kids just like we planned....everything went exactly the way we planned from the very beginning. I should have appreciated that I will never find anyone like you..the amount of sacrifices you made for me is shocking, just that I got overly excited ka side chick be ke senya di plan tsa rona.

Kay: We had a perfect plan but akere ware you fell in love, anyways my husband is sleeping and I don't want to seem like im chatting with ex's. Bye

Agape: wait, put your phone on silence ee so we talk

Kay: I will not sneak around with you Guppy, you had all of me and never appreciated me.

Agape: when did you get married? Wa fosa o nosi

Kay: I don't need to prove anything to you.

Agape: tomorrow im coming over, pin me your location.

Kay: wa peka ne mosimane ke wena?

Agape: lol wa nthoga naare?

Kay: (sent a picture of her husband laying asleep next to her) I just got farked really good, stop acting funny. Love you still, just wont be with you or cheat on my man.

She blocked him and he sighed shaking his head in disbelief...

At Khy's house...

Meanwhile in her silk pajamas Jojo walked out of the kitchen as her thick thighs rubbed against one another with her round bottoms filling the pj pants, she bent over and put down their snacks. Khy walked out and of the children's room and tiptoed towards the living room..

Jojo: did they sleep?

Khy: yeah

There was a knock on the door...Jojo walked towards the door and opened while Khy poured wine in each glass. Jojo`s heart skipped as she locked eyes with Khy`s father. He took off his glasses and cleaned the lenses then he put them back in his face and looked at her..

Meanwhile Jojo stepped back quietly and walked away as the old man looked at her speechless, Khy took a sip and walked towards the door as the old man stepped in.

Him: is this why you have been so quiet?

Khy finished his glass then he raised his finger at his father and smiled.

Khy: give me a minute

He poured a full glass and put it on his shocked father's hand then he removed his father's glasses and hat.

Khy: Drink, trust me you will need it for what I am about to tell you. E kgang papa e bata o tshwere plakanyana. Nwa laiteaka...(tapped on the couch) roba maoto ha re buebue...(to Jojo) Babe go to warm the bed, I will be with you as soon as im done with your father in law..

Jojo turned around and walked out as Khy smiled admiring her from behind then he turned to his father and smiled rubbing his hands.

Khy: (smiled) She is still beautiful akere?

His father angrily stared at him with a pounding heart.

Back up plan

#81

At Khy's house...

His father sat down and put the glass down looking at Khy..

Him: I really feel sorry for you, it must be very painful to be stuck on one-

Khy: with all due respect papa, I want to get one thing out of the way... She is my choice, if I pay for it then its fine, I will deal with the consequences later and I wont blame anyone but myself. What I need right now is your support, I don't want anyone to question my decisions... you have raised me very well and you know I am capable making the right decisions, I understand that you love me...that's what parents are for but you cannot decide who I sleep with...you can only accept, if you really love me you will support me because I would never want to be in a situation where I choose, as an adult I can never choose my parents over someone I can potentially build a home with, you both have a home, I have to build mine.

His father reached for that glass and drunk half of it then he put a fist over his mouth burping and sighed looking at his son.

Khy: I know the usual approach, calling a family meeting but I am way grown past that, I don't need a family meeting, Taelo ne asa utwe but never le mmiletsa meeting yet nna ke biletswa meeting Him: that's because you have always done everything correctly and we don't want you to make mistakes

Khy: mistakes are a good lesson, I am old enough to make my own decision, anyways let me tell you the real reason we are here...I want to marry Jojo again but I don't know what is done when people were married and decide to get back together.

Him: how sure are you with this girl?

Khy: I am 100% sure, I love her, she has learnt her lesson too.

Him: (sighed) Ok, you are right, you are not only old enough to make your own decisions you are now brave enough to stand your ground, you have grown stronger and you know your game. Your head is high this time and no man intimidates you...

Khy: thank you

Him: every family has a way of doing things but the few divorced couples that I saw don't start from pato, both families come together and discuss the reunion, its called a reunion, you plan it like an anniversary except the vows are different. It can be a small celebration or big celebration...this is more of your day than bagolo. Rona we are just there go laya le go gakolola, she will be given a new tjale as well, he has to get rid of the one that carries the spirit of divorce.

Khy: oh ok, I understand.

Him: I understand and hear you, I understand pelo e ja serati, ga direga gore o betwe ke pelo o thale abe o bowa boela but what about Lisa? Kana rona re itse gore toga re gorosa Lisa, why would you break her heart like this and emba-

Khy: we swapped, she is with Jojo`s ex and she likes that guy, he is a doctor and he is light skinned. She is more than happy, we are sorted, no family is going to through stones

The old man picked the drink and took a sip before looking at him in disbelief...

Khy: yeah, we talked about it and agreed on it

Him: kante gatwe le dira dilo mang?

Khy: mme kana its not that complicated, Lisa is still getting married just not me, Jojo on the other hand is still getting married just that its to me, koore ke go swapa banyadi hela. Tota re e solvile gale lona bagolo ke go phapha hela gore re hetse.

The old man emptied the glass and sighed leaned back staring at Khy...

Khy: O bolele every family member gore whoever doesn't like Jojo I am cutting them out of my life. No one should say anything negative about her

Him: are you feeling ok?

Khy: yes dad im fine

Him: ok, I will sleep on this issue, wrap my head around it and talk to the family tomorrow.

Khy: thank you, you are the best, (smiled) gawa tagiwa akere? I don't want you hitting people's goats on the way

Him: (laughed) I used to drink more than this in my youth, I am not drunk. Nka tagiwa ke kotjwana ele 1

They both laughed...

Him: call her over, I didn't greet her

He walked to the bedroom, the old man took a deep breath and sighed trying to understand everything, the couple walked back in then Khy sat down...

Khy: babe sit on my lap, o tshaba papa?

She reluctantly tried to sit next to him but he pulled her over and made her sit on his lap, she sat uncomfortably looking down, Khy kissed her and tickled her.

Khy: (smiled) Cheer up

Khy's father watched him trying to get her to relax, as much as it was weird seeing this it felt good to see his boy in control of his life, this time this girl was not going to play with him, not with this ego but he could only hope he wouldn't kill her if she dared again.

Him: Jojo?

Jojo: rra?

Him: how are you?

Jojo: (looking down) I'm fine

Khy: (she tried to move away from his lap out of respect for the old man but he moved her hand out of the way)

Stop...

She relaxed and sighed looking at the old man while sitting on Khy's lap...

Him: lesa ngwana a nne hatshe o thabiwa ke dithong

Khy: she is fine

Him: (laughed)Ware what did you feed my son?

Jojo: (smiled looking down) nothing

Him: Dikgang tsa lona bo ngwanaka di ntshositse, I have to go sleep on it and see what to do tomorrow.

Jojo: ee rra

Him: I will call again in the morning just to make sure I

wasn't dreaming

Khy: (smiled) OK

Khy finally allowed her to sit on the couch then he picked his father's things and walked him out, him and his father walked towards the car then he got in and closed the door.

Him: glad to see you happy, I just want you to be happy

Khy: thanks, goodnight

Him: goodnight

He drove off, Khy walked in the house and leaned over kissing her while she sat on the couch, he leaned her back and got between her legs..

At Lisa's house...

The next day Trevor walked in with a plastic of fruits and sat on the edge of the bed as Lisa slowly pulled herself up and sat up.

Trevor: (kissed her) hey

Lisa: hi, my aunt called me, she says Khy`s family wants a meeting with them, its obviously about the wedding. You need to talk to your family cause I don't want to be embarrassed.

Trevor: I don't mind marrying you but you need to go for counseling,

Lisa: just because I had a miscarriage?

Trevor: I will marry you under one condition, counselling.

Lisa: fine

She sighed and leaned back then he leaned over and kissed her...

Trevor: thank you, I will talk to my family next week. Have something to eat

He took out a drink and handed her then she took a sip...

At Agape`s house...

Agape walked in the house carrying his laptop and the car keys then he headed to the bedroom and took off his formal wear, his phone rang then he picked while putting on his sweatpants.

Agape: yeah

Khy: I talked to the old man

Agape: (heart skipped) he refused?

Khy: no, he didn't really have a choice

Agape: so the wedding is on?

Khy: yeah, can you be my bestman?

Agape's heart slowly begun pounding as he slowly sat down and swallowed rubbing his head with the other hand while he kept the phone on his ear with the other.

Khy: hello?

Agape: yeah

Khy: o nkutule?

Agape: (his throat dried) yeah, when is the wedding?

Khy: 2 months from now, will confirm the dates with Jojo. Can you be my best man? I want you to be there, you

are my best friend.

Agape: (voice trailed off) Ok, I will be there

Khy: Thanks man

Agape: sure, anytime

He hung up and put the phone down then he sighed staring at the floor..

Back up plan

#82

TWO MONTHS LATER...

At Agape's workplace...

Agape's boss headed to his office and passed by his assistant's desk...

Him: (knocked) Hi

PA: He is not in

There was no response so he tried to open but the door was locked.

Him: wanted to leave this on his desk, I need it signed before the end of today...

PA: He didn't come to work

Him: again? Is he ok?

PA: I am really not sure but he hasn't been himself lately, he keeps to himself and he is just not jolly.

Him: ok, (handed her the papers) give this to him when he comes, label them urgent

Pa: Ok

The boss walked back to his office and sat down then he picked the telephone and dialed him but there was no answer, he dialed HR..

Hr.: hello?

Him: Hi, can you give me contact details tsa next of kin ya ga Gaps, I have been trying to call him but he is not picking. He hasn't been coming to work

HR: I noticed that too, I will send them

He hung up and waited, minutes later he received the number and dialed it.

Voice: hello?

Him: you re are talking to Ivan, I am Agape's boss, is

this his father?

Voice: yes, how can I help?

Him: Agape hasn't been coming to work consistently for

the past 3 weeks, is everything ok?

Voice: I haven't talked to him in years, how did you get my number?

Him: he put you as his next of kin

Voice: really? He wrote me down or someone else gave you my number

Him: we used the details he wrote when we hired him, can you make sure he comes to work? We don't want to lose him because he is good at his job and he is a trusted employee. Ga dingalo mo tirong so we don't want to go as far as warning letters and things like that. If it's a personal problem he is allowed to take a leave of absence instead of missing work.

Voice: ok, him and I have a very shaky relationship but I will talk to him. Thank you for not firing him.

Him: Ee rra, thank you

He hung up and sighed then he carried on working...

At Jojo's office...

Later on there was a knock on the door, Khy pulled out and grabbed a tissue then he wiped himself and zipped his pants. Jojo closed her legs and pulled down her dress then she fixed the pen holder and sprayed the room which she fanned with her hands. Khy fixed his belt and innocently walked past one of their employees, Jojo took a deep breath and sighed holding her hips..

Jojo: hi

Her: Mrs Mo I need you to have a look at this, the construction company sent that for the extension you wanted

Jojo: thank you. Today is my last day in the office so if anything needs my attention call me but if it can wait I will attend it after my honeymoon.

Her: Noted

Her phone rang then the worker walked out, she sighed and picked.

Jojo: hello

Voice: hi, its Irene from school. The younger twins have been here for almost 2 hours waiting for their father but he is not here

Jojo: Christ! I will ask my husband to pick them

Voice: ok, bye

She hung up and dialed Agape but there was no answer so she dialed Khy.

At Agape's house...

Agape's father parked the car and took a deep breath looking at Agape's house, he had done so well for himself considering where he came from, it felt so wrong to be here...he never wanted to see him again, it was the least he could do after so much trauma. He stepped out of the car and walked towards the door then he knocked, the door opened and Agape stared at him shirtless holding a bottle of beer, the smell of alcohol brought back all his memories as a young man, the bar fights, coming home to a quiet house, demanding food in the middle of the night, beating his girlfriend in front of their terrified little boy, throwing her across the house and stepping over their boy dislocating his arm. Raping her in front of this little boy...he hadn't taken a sip of this very beer since the night of her burial and looking in his eyes knowing the verdict of the court room, the look on his eyes that day. He swallowed staring at his boy...

Meanwhile Agape stared at his father without blinking, so much anger rushed through his body and the alcohol made it so hard to resist the thought of crushing this beer bottle on this man's head, at his lowest point this monster had to show up on his doorstep.

Agape: what do you want?

Him: I want to talk to you?

Agape: I'm listening

Him: do you know why I stopped drinking? Please don't overdrink, I became a different man when I was drunk

Agape: aw fuck you, you are not going to blame alcohol for my mother's death, I drink but I didn't kill anyone. I am drunk but I don't want to kill you because my children will not lose a father because your stupid ass couldn't be man enough. Tsena mo teng

He grabbed him by the collars with the same hand holding the beer then he pushed him inside and slammed the door, his father calmly stood by and put up his hands calmly.

Agape: You will not blame anyone for every shit I went through, you made me see you rape my mother! I saw everything! I saw you beat her and spit on her face... I saw her rub your spit from her eyes,(tearfully) I saw you use a belt to whip her between her legs... one time she tried to give you food and put hit her on the face with the plate and cracked her tooth.

Every memory of each night came back and he tried to speak but his throat blocked and crushed the bottle on his head, the old man fell on his behind and swept everything on the table as he tried to hold on to something. Agape stood over him and slapped him as blood and beer dripped down his head.

Agape: you killed her! And you buried her like a dog! Then you got married and moved on like nothing happened, I have to live with the memories you created for me. Why did you come to my house? What more do you want from me?

He stepped back and shook his head looking at him ...

Agape: I have bad luck because I helped you burry my mother and kept your secret for so long, I have been cursed by my mother's soul and her ancestors. Nothing is going right in my life, I was married to Kay but we couldn't have kids, we came up with a plan to have kids and had them, but it didn't feel right...my children didn't have their real mother, I took that away from them the way you took mine, I didn't want to be you so I tried to fix that but I cant take that back...this weekend I have to watch the mother of my children marry another man. I cant deal with your shit right now, you are the last person I want to see.

The old man sat up and gently touched his cut, the pain made him flinch and he looked at his bloody hand then he looked at Agape talking and sweating.

Him: sit down...sit ...(angrily shouted) Sit down!

Agape stared at him, he had no reason to sit but he just slowly sat down, his father stood up and sat on the table looking at him.

Him: I didn't want to come here, I don't ever want to see you because I cant live with what I made you go through. I cant take it back.....i want you to forget me and be happy, but I don't want you to live a miserable life. Your workplace called me, you are missing work, I don't want you to be jobless and a loser, you have to be better than me. You have to break that generational curse, you must not traumatize your children, they must see a loving father who provides and respects their mother. Its not easy to be a man, I drunk because I was broke, I was a loser to my family. All my siblings were rich, they were respected but not me, I was hurting so I drunk, each time I got drunk I took out on the only woman who loved and respected me. (tearfully) the only person who saw a man in me, I hurt her, I hurt the only child I had...the little boy who was looking up to me, i have to carry that my whole life... I miss your mother, I wish I had gotten help, counselling as they call it these days. I failed...please don't be me, I cant take back what I did, if you want me to disappear go to work, have a relationship with your children if you cant be with the mother. Its possible to give her that happiness...I could have given you a peaceful life by letting go of your mother, but when she told me she was tired of me and wanted to leave me I killed her. For your children's sake let her be happy and it will benefit your kids. A mother

raises happy kids, if you were hurting her then she did good, you did good too because you didn't kill her. I am proud of you.

Agape took a deep breath and sighed looking at him as his adrenaline levels went down...

Old man: you cannot lock yourself in the house and drink all day when you have kids, a boy looking up to you, I taught you this...I taught you beer is the answer when you are stressed but that's not right. If you are drunk on her wedding day then you kill her, or yourself. your children deserve better than a generational curse from my family. My father killed my mother, he burned her in the house with her new lover months after she left him. She left him or drinking and harassing her...do away with beer because it seems our bloodline's downfall is fueled by alcohol...do better and cut ties with me so your kids don't come near a monster like me. Let them see their other grandfather.

Agape noticed blood dripping on him and put on his tshirt..

Agape: I have to take you to the hospital

Him: I need to shower and change clothes, I don't want to go out there smelling beer. He put on his shoes then he grabbed the keys...

At the hospital...

Later on Agape stepped out of the car and noticed his phone on the seat, he put it in his back pocket and locked up then him and his father walked in the hospital...

Inside the hospital, Agape watched the nurse stich his father..

Nurse: what really happened?

Him: I hit the window when I was trying to pick

something

Nurse: ok

He sighed and took out his phone then he frowned at over 20 missed calls, he scrolled through all missed calls and returned Jojo's call as he walked outside towards the emergency.

Jojo: hello?

Agape: I am so sorry, I forgot to pick the kids

Jojo: its ok, Khy picked them up. They are home.

Agape: thanks

Jojo: you don't have to pick them, tomorrow they are

going to fit their wedding clothes.

Agape: I see,

Jojo: are you ok?

Agape: yeah

Jojo: you don't sound ok, should I come over?

Agape: no, of course not. It will just make matters worse,

I am fine.

Jojo: ok, bye

Agape: bye

He hung up and sighed then a young woman walked past him holding in her tears, he turned around and looked at her as she rushed to the car and got in, she slammed the door and burst into tears. He stood there staring at her not sure what to do, she took out her phone and dialed someone but she couldn't speak. He walked over and knocked on her window then she opened the door and looked at him,

Agape: are you ok?

Her: I just lost my (voice trailed off) my husband...he

was an electrician, they-

She burst into tears, he took her hand and pulled her out of the car then he hugged her as she cried out loud..

Her: We just got married 4 months ago, I haven't enjoyed my husband-(choked on tears and coughed) maybe its because I was too excited, I celebrated him getting a job, us getting married...we don't even have a child bogolo hane a ntogeletse ngwana ka mo gopolela-

Her mother called and she tried to pick but she couldn't stop crying, he hung up and put her phone away then he hugged her.

Agape: what's your name?

Her: Rea

Agape: (calmly) Rea wee?

Her: mmh?

Agape: I am sorry.....you have to calm down and talk to the phone, are you alone? How did you find out?

Her: I saw it on Facebook, people posted a video of electricians working and this man caught on fire, I called him and he didn't answer then I called his coworker and he told me that there was an accident, he told me hubby is at the hospital, I came here and-

She broke down and cried as he rubbed her back...

At the wedding rehearsals ...

The next day in the evening Khy and his brother walked in the room full of their cousins and Jojo's friends and cousins as they rehearsed for the big day.

Taelo: (smiled) Where is your best man?

Kaelo: (laughed) why are you laughing?

Taelo: (laughed) I'm not laughing

Kaelo: leave my boy alone

Khy leaned over and kissed Jojo then he joined the practice as the choreographer lead the practice, the brother and his wife stood next to one another and joined the queue practicing.

Agape walked in , Khy and his brother looked at one another. Instead of joining the queue he walked over to Khy..

Agape: can we talk?

They walked aside then Agape's phone rang, he cleared his voice and faced away.

Agape: Hi, yeah...has your family arrived yet? What about his family?no, its ok, I will come over...I insist, please...I promise I wont take advantage of you...alright, have something to eat and just wait there. I will wait with you until someone arrives. Bye

He hung up and turned to Khy...

Agape: oh sorry about that, listen...wanted to tell you that I wont manage to be your best man. A friend of mine lost her husband and I have to be there for her, her family is travelling and so she is alone until then.

Khy: wont her family think you killed her husband? Or that she was having n affair with you, why not just stay away and attend the wedding

Agape: I wont be with her in public, I am an adult, I know how things can look

Khy: so you are going to miss my wedding?

Agape: yes, I am sure Jojo will be more free, it would be awkward having both of your baby daddies staring at you while you walk down the isle..

Khy: true

Agape: thanks for understanding

Agape leaned over and bumped shoulders with him then he walked over to Jojo..

Agape: Hi, I wont manage to come tomorrow. My female bestie just lost her husband, her husband's family isn't that supportive so I want to be her strength.

Jojo: you have a female bestie?

Agape: yeah

Jojo: what's her name?

Agape: Realeboga Black

Jojo: oh ok.

Agape: congratulations in advance, I am sorry for the hurt I caused you. I planned the worst betrayal of all time and for that I can never have you back. I am just glad I corrected my mistakes...you were once my back up plan and now you are his wife. You are now a lesson, the next relationship ke a go rata with all my heart and I will respect her. i am sorry for the hurt I caused you, I wish you nothing but happiness..

Khy walked over and hugged Jojo from behind and kissed her while Agape talked to her...

Agape: I am glad you found happiness, someone told me a happy mother raises happy kids. I want that for my

kids. I have to go be there for this person, encouraging her encourages me too . now ke gone ke bonang gore why people become motivational speakers , they are indirectly talking to themselves too. Giving her reasons not to give up gives me reasons...I need to clean up and go to work so that ha hetsa ka phitho abe ke kgona go nna there for her...

Jojo: sounds like you are crushing on her (took out her phone) let me see her

He searched her and sighed looking at her beautiful face, she put her phone back in her pocket.

Agape: Well, I am single and she is single...but I don't want to think about that right now because that's not what she is thinking. She is hurting...and I am sure a man is the last thing she will think about. Maybe 2 years from now maybe. Enjoy your wedding guys..once again I am sorry for using you as a back up plan for my failing marriage. Cheers

He turned around and walked away dialing and put the phone on his ear. Khy took a deep breath and sighed still hugging her from behind, she turned around and kissed him then he kissed her back while the rest of their family practiced the dance for tomorrow.

^{*}THE END*